

arranged marriage:the second wife

Introduction

I just matriculated and I have to say exams were difficult, well that's what others say and as for me I know I did good and next year I will be going to varsity that's if my parents have the money to pay for my fees. Well my family is not rich nor poor, there are things that we can afford and things we can not afford like paying for my fees! Oh where are my manners? My name is Okuhle Ngwenya the only daughter of Nokubonga and Lindani Ngwenya. My father works for the King and my mother well she is a housewife. I'm 18 years, size 34, and not so beautiful. Anyway would you like to hear my story?

[04/26, 09:57] Wdz: Insert 1

It was Friday morning, the rain was drizzling and I was bored because I have to go to town to look for a job, so I woke up went to the bathroom to bath then washed my mouth then applied Vaseline on my body. I love Vaseline because it is good for my skin unlike dawn it makes my skin dry every minute so Vaseline treats my skin good. Anyway I wore a black jean, white t.shirt and my black pumps. I went to kitchen and mom was already awake.

Me : Good Morning Ma.

Mom : Good Morning Baby how are you?

Me : I'm good mom can I have my CV I really have to go now.

Mom : So early? No eat first and you have to see your father first before you leave.

She was cooking porridge and she knows how

much I hate porridge. Dad came and he looked good, smelled good and he looked different he was glowing hmm he's up to something!

Dad : Good Morning wife.

He kissed mom in front of me! Arg what is he proving?

Mom : Hmm today you happy, care to tell us the good news?

Dad : Am I always grumpy? I am always happy nun.

He kissed my cheek.

Dad : Good morning baby, Am I always grumpy?

Me : No dad but you always up to something.

Dad : Your mouth baby hmm. Anyway I have good news for you baby.

Me and Mom : Good news?

Mom : Which baby are you referring to?

Dad : My daughter wife. You going to varsity next year!

Me : (Excited) Really daddy oh daddy thank you so much!

I hugged him.

Dad : Pleasure baby and where are you going?

Me : To look for a job daddy, I can't stay or else I will die of boredom I need to be busy and I need the money to help you pay for my fees.

Dad : Just take it as your pocket money.

Me : Oh daddy thank you so much you the best!
I promise I will not disappoint.

Mom : Oh my you two stop hugging each other
let's eat.

We ate after eating I washed dishes and I went
to town. I distributed my CVs to every
restaurant in town and I have to say I am
confident about finding a job.

[04/26, 09:59] Wdz: Insert 2

After distributing my cvs I went home and I
found mom watching tv you can see that she's
bored shame her husband is always out
planning things. Sometimes his plans don't
work out but he doesn't give and he's very
sneaky!

Me : Hey mom(I sat down)

Mom : Hey baby did you get any promises?

Me : No mom some managers are rude, some are peverts and some are really nice but I have faith!

Mom : Don't fall for any of them baby.

Me : Nah mom I am not ready for relationships besides I am not preety like other girls.

She came and sat next to me.

Mom : Oh baby you beautiful, stop comparing yourself with other girls. Some of those girls bleach their faces so that they can be yellow and preety and if they remove that make up you will see zombies.

I laughed at the zombie part and she also laughed. Mom always knows how to cheer me

up.

Mom : Do me a favour? Don't try to be someone you not and if you need someone to talk to just know I am here okay and stop doubting yourself remember that you my daughter okay? (She said that brushing my hair with her hand)

Dad : My two favourite girls bonding I like that! Anyway your mother is right you beautiful and never doubt yourself always know that we love you okay?

Me and mom didn't hear dad come in and he just made me blush or smile whatever it is but trust me I feel confident I feel beautiful with my dark skin.

Me : Thank you dad.

Dad : Can I please talk to your mom honey in

private.

When he said that I got worried and I couldn't help but ask.

Me : Daddy is everything okay? Is it about my fees?

Dad : (He laughed) No baby stop worrying now go to the garden and water the plants for daddy please.

Me : Okay daddy.

I left and went to the garden..

Lindani(The Dad) POV

I've been working for the king since Okuhle was

born, I have to provide for my family since my wife is not working and I have to say the king pays me pretty well and he like me alot. I was telling the maids and the garden men about an event that will take place on the 1st of December but the king disturbed me and asked to see me so I went to the garden. I found him looking at the flowers and he looked troubled.

Me : Your highness.

King : Are you good Mtimande?

Me : I am good and you my king? You don't look good, if I may ask is everything okay?

King : I am afraid my son won't rule this kingdom one day.

Me : My king why would you say that?

King : His wife doesn't want kids because of her career! My son is not getting younger he needs to have a male child in order for him to take

over the throne! (He was shouting)

Me : Calm down my king I am sure you will find a solution for this but I think you should talk to your son man to man maybe he will understand.

King : I tried but he does not listen he keeps saying he will fix this but you know what? I will find a solution for all this. Anyway how's your family?

Me : Good my king and my daughter is looking for a job and I have to say I am proud of her. She's self driven, hard working and when it comes to books she doesn't let anyone walk over her that's my daughter.

King : That smile Mtimande, how old is your daughter?

Me : 18 years.

King : How about I pay for her fees next year?

Me : Oh my king thank you so much.

King : But she must marry my son. After giving

me a grandson she can divorce that bastard.

Me : Can I talk to my wife about this please.

King : No problem.

He left me there thinking. My wife is over protective when it comes to Okuhle and Okuhle is her mother's daughter how am I going to approach them? This is a good opportunity for my family and an advantage for her education and connection how am I going to convince them. I need to speak to my wife first!

[04/26, 10:01] Wdz: Insert 3

The reason why I told my daughter to not worry about her fees it is because of the offer the king made. Can I force my daughter to marry the prince? It will benefit her, she will be the mother of the future king and she will be respected but how do I convince her no them? My wife must

talk to her, she understands her more.

.

.

After organising everything at the palace I decided to go home because I needed to tell my wife about this I can not hide this anymore. I knocked then I let myself in but I found my two beautiful girls bonding and I realised that I might ruin this family but we need this we really need this. I looked at my daughter my beautiful daughter, why does she doubt herself? I add my input just to boost her confidence and it worked because she blushed oh my baby, the prince will be lucky to her as his wife oh God what am I saying she didn't even agree to this madness she doesn't even know what I am up to. She is right I am always up to something she knows me too much oh my daughter. I asked her to excuse me and her mother because I need to tell my wife about this offer and luckily she

excused us.

.

.

Wife : Hun are you okay?

Me : I love you, you know that right?

Wife : Yes and what's wrong?

Me : The king would like Okuhle to marry the prince.

Wife : Oh why? Is the prince leaving his wife?

Me : N....N...No.

Wife : What exactly are you saying? What's going on?

Me : The princess doesn't want to give the prince a child and the prince need a male child in order to take over the throne so the king asked if his son could marry my daughter in return he will pay for her fees next year but that's not all. He will give us the lobola money

and extra money if she gives them a male.

.

She laughed like really laughed and that irritated me!

.

Wife : Wooooo wait are you telling me that my only daughter will be a second wife not only a second wife but also a baby making machine? Forget it!

Me : She can divorce him after giving him a child.

Wife : You don't get it do you? They will want more babies and what if she doesn't give them male children are they going to look for the third wife?

Me : Baby let's try this please.

Wife : No Linda I can't, tell the king to look for someone else.

Me : Our child won't go to varsity next year, you know she will earn peanut and it's very hard to get a bursary around here this is our only chance my love.

Wife : What if she is not ready? What if she hates us after this?

Me : I will take all the blame hun please.

Wife : You talk to her.

Me : Please be with me when I talk to her.

.

She nodded. This is not going to be easy but I have to try.

Okuhle POV

I don't get why my father asked me to water the plants because it was raining but I didn't ask more questions because I saw that he really

wanted talk to mommy so I excused them.
After an hour dad called me he said he wanted to talk to me. I went inside the house and mommy looked troubled, what's wrong? I asked myself.

.

.

Dad : Sit down we have to talk to you.

Me : Uhm ok

I sat down.

Dad : Uhm baby the king would like to pay for your fees.

Me : (Excited) Really daddy oh my I have to thank the king, but mom what's wrong?

Dad : But you have to marry his son, give him a child after that you can divorce him.

Me : I can not get married now. The last time I checked the prince is married so it's a NO.

Dad : You will be the second wife. Baby this is the only chance you have! You will have a house, school and maybe a better a job just think about it.

Me : Daddy I can't.

Dad : Please baby do it for me for your mother please.

Me : Mom you want me to do this.

Me and Dad looked at her and why is she so quiet?

Mom : Me and your father we can not afford your fees or your accomodation or your text books oh baby we can not afford varsity things baby, I don't like this but lets trust your father on this.

Me : Everyone will call me a gold digger, I can not handle gossips mma I will find a job to pay for my fees and daddy will help me.

Dad : You going to earn peanuts and you not a gold digger but I am a gold digger. Baby you helping the king take it that way. Please baby.

What should I do?

[04/26, 10:25] Wdz: insert 4

Okuhle

I know some of you think I am gold digger or my family loves money but the truth is my father doesn't earn too much and finding a bursary around here it is difficult too difficult! but I still need to think about this, I can't take decision now and not tomorrow I still need time.

.

Me : I still need to think about this please.

Dad : You know other girls sell their bodies in order for them to pay their fees?

Me : And rght now I feel like I am selling my own body not only will I be selling my own body but I will be a baby making machine! I am not ready for this! marriage and being a mother this is not the part of my plan!

Dad : You doing this for the family baby hun please.

Me : Okay I...I will marry him.

Mom : Oh baby don't cry if he hurts you I swear I will kill him and if it doesn't work out then you can leave him and come back home.

I nodded but i kept thinking what if he hates me, what if he will force me to do things I haven't done but my family depends on me, am I gold digger and the baby? What if he is sick? No way! Look at my skin will he like it? This won't work so this means I will be getting a divorce soon :) :)

.

Dad : We will go to the palace tomorrow okay and don't worry the king will love you.

Me : Okay Daddy.

My life is so good but the only problem is my wife she doesn't want give me kids. My wife is a model and she takes her career serious. I am the future king and my father is nagging me about a male child and my wife just keeps on ignoring me, she is always out, always traveling and I am getting tired of this! She came to my office and she sat down.

Her : Babe I think you should take a break, you can't be working like this!

Me : Maybe if you tell me about having kids then I will stop working like this. My father is nagging me about having kids and here you are ignoring me!

Her : You see that's your problem! you always listen to your father, he controls you and I sometimes wonder if you have enough balls! FUCK YOU and I don't even think you will be a great king just look at you! You a gangster.

She walked out, I think she forgetting that I am her husband! She should respect me like I respect her. I love my wife but I can not let her disrespect me like this no I won't let her! hell no! My thoughts were disturbed by a ringing phone and it was my father.

Me : Dad.

Dad : I am on my way there prepare a guest room for me we have to talk about something.

Me : Uhm okay.

My dad has a private jet so coming here is not a

problem. After 30 minutes I heard a knock wow that was quick. I opened the door and he came in.

Dad : Son

Me : How are you?

Dad : I am good, where is your wife?

Me : In our room uhm dad let's go to the sitting room.

He went to the sitting room an I went to my room to call my wife.

Me : Come greet my father, he is here.

She rolled her eyes and we went to where fathers was sitting.

Her : Sawubona Baba, how are you?

Dad : Hi

That was so cold!

We sat down.

Dad : So in this house we do not drink or eat anything?

Her : Oh I will order something and what would you like to drink.

Dad : Wow you don't cook? Are you that lazy? Anyway son worry not because you taking a second wife and that's final! Now excuse me I need to rest, tomorrow I will be leaving.
Goodnight!

He left as shocked! as for my wife she is angry!

Hi my name is Kwando Mthembu and my wife is Thando Mkhize but now Mthembu, I am 29 years old, yes I am a gangster and an engineer (mechanical)! this is my complicated story!

[04/26, 10:29] Wdz: Insert 5

Kwando POV

Thando : Let guess you going to agree with this madness! you can not take a second wife Kwando! you can't.

(We were arguing)

Me : Then give me a child! you know that I don't want another wife, I love you and start respecting me and my family Thando. Stop shouting my father is in the house can't you atleast pretend like you respect me, why don't you cook for my father? you know he does not like take aways come on Thando.

Thando : Ok baby we can have a baby, I will respect you and your family but baby please don't marry another woman please(crying).

.

.

Seeing my wife cry hurts me, I love her and a second wife will break her. I can not let father control me like this, my father should accept my woman but he keeps on hurting her! why can't he accept her?!

.

Me : I will talk to my father and I won't take a second wife.

Thando : Thank you.

Me : Now let me show you how much I love you, come here.

She came and I kissed her passionately and she moaned gosh I love her moans. I picked her up and walked to our bedroom then laid her on the bed, I took off my shirt then unzip her dress damn she is sexy I miss this. I kissed her neck then sucked his his left boob and that drove her crazy and the fact that she's not wearing a bra drives me crazy, then I left her boob and I went down on her I sucked her clit while rubbing her

pussy, she was busy moving her waist and damn that drove me crazy, I kept on sucking her after some time her legs started shacking then I stopped sucking. I looked at her just to make sure that she really wants to try this I mean us having a baby.

.

Me : Are you sure about this?

She nodded.

Me : Say it.

Thando : Uhm yes.

Me : I love you okay, don't be scared.

.

She nodded and I entered her, she screamed gosh I love rough sex, I can't be gentle hence I don't want virgins. I started fucking her so hard and damn she kept screaming and moaning, her moans kept driving me crazy and after some time I filled her pussy with my sperms.

.

Me : That was great babe.

Thando : I am scared you know but I can't let you have a second wife.

Me : I know okay.

I laid down.

Me : Now let's sleep.

We slept and I am just happy that she agreed because I can handle a woman not women. My father will have to forgive me but I can not take a second wife, I really can't!!!!

.

.

Thando POV

I tried to wake up without waking my husband but I guess he was already awake. I love my husband but the thing is his father controls him

way to much and I hate that and I hate his family especially his mother the "QUEEN" because she treats me like a maid. Yesterday when my father in law told us that Kwando is taking a wife I just felt betrayed and broken, I told my husband that we can try to have a child but I didn't mean it, now I regret it but I have a plan and I am sure it will work because I am not ready to have a child not now!

.

.

Kwando : What are you thinking?

Me : Goodmorning to you too my love how are you?

Kwando : Sorry morning baby and I am good too good.

Me : (giggling) I am good, let me go make breakfast.

Kwando : No don't he is leaving, he won't eat

because he does not trust you and let me go tell him that I am not taking a second wife.

Me : (smiling) Okay.

.

He went to the bathroom to wash his face and mouth after some minutes he came out of the bathroom and left our bedroom. I quickly woke up and searched for my morning after pills and I found them I smiled but the door opened it was Kwando shit! He looked angry and he walked out mxm. I swallowed the pill, I will deal with my husband the only problem was his father but he is leaving so I am happy with that. I went to bathroom and I bathed then rinsed my mouth and I wore my blue jean with a white t.shirt and timberland heels and damn I looked good! I started taking selfies but after some few minutes Kwando walked in and I stopped taking selfies.

.

.

Kwando : You look beautiful.

Me : (smiling) thanks baby.

Kwando : Where are you going? you supposed to clean our room.

Me : Baby I am meeting my friends and I will clean tomorrow.

He did not respond but he started packing.

Me : Where are you going?

Kwando : To the palace, I am going to meet my second wife.

.

.

He must be joking, he can not take a second wife no he cant! I started crying, I know my tears are his weakness and me begging him will change his mind about leaving!

.

Me : Please baby don't leave me please don't take a second wife please baby.

Kwando : Mxm I will see you when I come back!

.

.

What am I going to do? I can not stay here, I need to see this second wife and believe me this second marriage won't work and he needs my permission he can not have a second wife hell no!

.

.

Kwando POV

I can't believe she fooled me, she will never change! After I caught her with those pills I went to my father's and told him that I will marry the girl she chose for me. My father was

willing to disown me and he was right about Thando! I packed my clothes and we went to palace. I have to say I missed this place. I went to the kitchen and found mom cooking, I missed her and she smiled when she saw me.

.

Mom : Come give me a hug.

I went to her and hugged her.

Mom : Where is your wife?

Me : Joburg.

Mom : Thank God!

Me : Mom? You hate her?

Mom : No, you wife is disrespectful my child she is just too much.

.

My mother liked Thando but since we got married she changed maybe it's because she thinks she owns me. Anyway I left mom and

went to my fathers office and I found Bab'Ngwenya with a dark young lady.

.

.

Me : Sawubona Baba (I smiled)

Ngwenya : Sawubona unjani?

Me : I am good and you?

Ngwenya : I am good son, how is Jozi?

Me : Good but work eish. Uhm hi there.

I greeted the dark kid.

Kid : Hi.

Ngwenya : Oh my prince this is my daughter Okuhle.

Me : Oh nice to meet you.

I extend my hand but she just looked at it then looked away. Mxm bitch.

Dad : (smiling) Don't let him scare you, women

control him.

Oh wow father! He just gave this kid a right to disrespect me!

Dad : Son the traditional wedding will be on christmas.

The kid looked at his dad and shook her head no, what's going on?

Me : I need to meet the girl first father.

Dad : You already met her, she's in front of you.

Me : Okuhle?

Dad : (smiling) yep.

Me : She's just a kid father are you serious!

Dad : (smiling) and Fresh.

.

I stormed out, my father is a pevert! Why does he want me to marry this kid, how should I act around her, should I be childish too? How am I going to deal with a KID!

.

.

Okuhle POV

Christmas? why so early? I looked at my father and the king they were smiling. I just stood up and went to the garden but I found Kwando I decided to turn around and go back.

.

Kwando : Don't leave.

I kept quiet.

Kwando : Look at me!

I turned around and looked at him.

Kwando : How much is he paying you? how old are you? I have a wife and I love her, this marriage won't work.

Me : I know and ask your father those questions. We can just get married but I will stay out of

your way and you will do so. I don't love you and I will respect your wife but she must respect me too but if she doesn't then I will strike too. I do not have much to say but I will see you on our wedding day.

.

I left him there. This marriage won't work no matter how handsome he is because we do not love each other that makes me happy because I will be getting a divorce soon :) :)

[04/26, 10:33] Wdz: Thando POV

Kwando is not a man I mean how can he let his father control him like this. Should I go to the palace? Maybe I should kill the girl, or I can remove her womb and she won't be a baby, that is actually a good idea. I will build a good

relationship with the second wife then strike but first let me find some info about this new flavour. I called husby.

.

Me : Uhm hi.

Husby : Ufunani?

Me : I am sorry okay, I know I fooled you but babe I was desparate and I needed to act fast but what I did was wrong please forgive me.

Husby : I forgive you, are you coming?

Me : I will come even if I know I will get hurt but I will (sigh)

Husby : I am sorry.

Me : It's not your fault baby. Did you meet her?

Husby : You mean the wife? I met her and she's a kid babe, how am I going to act around her? Babe my father is punishing me for something I can feel it.

Me : Aow so how much did they pay her? You know your father gave them money.

Husby : I do not know.

Me : Ask mommy dearest.

Husby : I will, look I have to go and come tomorrow I love you.

Me : I love you too hun.

.

I hung up smiling, hmm a kid huh I will abuse her, she will be my maid and that little womb will be removed soon oh this is going to be easy. I took my bag and walked out of the restaurant, I need to talk to my friend Thembi I need some advice.

.

Me : Girlfriend (snapping my fingers)

I was now at her house.

Thembi : Friend!

She is too loud.

Me : Guess what?

Thembi : You are Miss universe?

Me : Nope my weak husband is taking a second wife and that an order from daddy.

Thembi : How do you feel about that?

I told my plan because I know she will tell me what to do, I trust her.

Thembi : No hun do not remove it, just let her be pregnant because if you remove her womb they will look for a third wife so just wait until she gives birth then kill her then raise that bastard, abuse it but make sure you move because his grandparent will protect him.

Me : Good idea!(smiling)

Thembi : I am going out with the guys so you will have to leave.

Me : Where are you going?

Thembi : That strip club, I need some dick!

Me : Hmm can I come with you?

Thembi you do not have to ask hun.

.

The guys came and other one looked more handsome than Thembi's boyfriend, I can imagine him on top of me, I am going to have fun today. We went to the Licks club, everyone was almost naked, girls kissing and that kinda turned me on. We went to the VIP section.

.

Thembi : Relax husby is not here okay.

Me : Yeah I will, he chose his family over me so I will damn enjoy!

Guy : You married?

Me : And who are you?

Guy : My name is Sipho and you so beautiful.

Me : (Blushing) Thanks.

Sipho : Can I please dance with you.

.

I looked at Thembi and she gave me a naughty smile so I went with the flow plus I can move my waist so why not. We went to the dance floor and moved my waist but I felt him touch my ass I just pushed him but he grabbed me roughly and I have to say his a MAN!

.

Sipho : I am not your weak husband I take what belongs to me. How about we go to my house.

Me : Uhm I can't, I think I should leave now.

Sipho : You sure you want to leave, I can take you home.

Me : Okay let's go.

I told Thembi that we leaving and she didn't have a problem with that.

.

Sipho : Nice house.

Me : Thanks.

We were in my house.

Me : You can leave now.

Sipho : You sure?

He said that coming close to me and fuck I couldn't help myself I just kissed him and started taking his clothes off. I kept thinking about Kwando but he will have a new flavour soon so I might as well get a new flavour too.

Sipho : How about you give me a blowjob first.

I smiled and I gave him a blowjob and I was enjoying every moment. He laid me on the sofa and entered me.

Sipho : You should stop giving your husband sex, I will fuck you understand?

He was pounding me so rough very rough.

Me : Yes.

Sipho : I can feel you were having sex with him but that will stop right. Now turn!

Oh I love this man! We were now doing doggy style he kept on spanking ass so hard oh I am enjoying this, I feel like a woman. After sometime we both came. My pussy was burning but I am happy.

[04/26, 10:34] Wdz: Insert 7

.

Kwando POV

.

Calling my wife is useless because when she is with Thembi she just becomes a bitch, I am definately sure that she is with her. There is no use fighting about this second wife thing because dad is not changing his mind and my wife doesnt want to have children so I have to respect her and I am willing to wait for her but she must know that I am going to have a child

with Okuhle because soon I will be taking over the throne even though I am not ready or else Siphos will take what belongs to me so it is a Hell No!

.

Voice : Thinking about your wife or Okuhle?

Me : You should learn how to knock Father!

I was in my room

Dad : This is my house so I will not knock Kwando. I am not punishing you okay, I just can not let Siphos take what belongs to you and your wife this matter worse because she does not want to have your kids.

Me : I get your your point now and I think it is a good idea dad.

Dad : I would advice you not to divorce that girl after she gives you a child son. She's a wife material, I mean you should see how respectful she is, even your mom likes her.

Me : Father she is a kid.

Dad : Learn to love her son. Your wife doesn't respect you I mean the things she does son ah ah(shaking his head). She should be here supporting you, I mean what is she doing in the city while you not around? when last did you eat proper food? She is beautiful but let's be honest she is not what you need in your life. You love her I know but does she love you? I am sure her friends see you as weak because that how she sees you "not as a husband but weak man", my advice is take this kid and make her a woman.

Me : Father my wife loves me okay and just stop okay just stop, you do not know her father!

Dad : I might not know her but I can tell you she's a under carpet bitch.

Me : Get out father!

.

.

He left me, how can he insult my wife like that but what if it is true? she sees me as weak. Bringing a second wife will hurt her and she will start respecting me. She might be scared that I will run to Okuhle whenever things go wrong between us! Getting a second wife is actually a good idea!

.

.

Okuhle POV

.

Mom : What do you think of the prince?

Me : I really don't think about him ma. Since I am getting married it means I should forget about getting a job because soon I will be leaving.

Mom : Next year hun so relax.

Me : Kuyafana Mma. Christmas is around the corner, I will be staying the palace, sleeping with

him arg mma!

Mom : Don't think about it and I will visit you okay.

I nodded.

Mom : You should talk to him before you marry him.

Me : Mma I am scared of boys mma.

Mom : I know hun but talk to him tell him what you want maybe he will understand.

Me : You right!

I ran outside calling my father because I needed him to call the prince or the king atleast. I found him watering the plants.

.

Dad : Stop running Hlehle maarn.

Me : Please call the prince please and ask him if we can meet at the park it's important.

Dad : Uhm okay.

He called.

Dad : My king my daughter would like to meet your son.

silent.

Dad : Okay.

He looked at me.

Dad : He says he is coming.

Me : Uhm thanks.

.

Why am I nervous? is this normal though, I mean me being scared of a guy? I just want to tell him that I will only give him one child and only going to have sex with him once and if doesn't work then I am divorcing him, oh wait do I need his permission for this, yes no? I hate this! After 30 minutes dad told me the prince is outside.

.

He looked good in all black but let me not think of such. I greeted him.

.

Me : Sawubona.

Kwando : How are you?

Me : I am good and you my prince?

Kwando : Call me Kwando. What's wrong?

Me : I can't have sex with you.

Kwando : How are we going to have a child then?

Me : Okay only once ke and if it doesn't work then there is nothing we can do but but just know that child or no child I will divorce you.

Kwando : You hate me?

Me : No, you just too old for me and I..i...i

Kwando : You have a boyfriend?

Me : No Kwando I am just doing you a favour uhm look I have to go cook.

Kwando : Okuhle wait..

.

I just ran, I just get nervous around him and to tell th truth I am scared of him. Why is he sweet today? God please give me strength for this!

.

.

Thando POV

.

I woke up in the morning and Sipho was not here, did he really go, I do not have his numbers oh my why am I stressing about him? I remembered how good he was yesterday but I feel so bad I mean if Kwando finds out I am dead! I really love Kwando but he needs to grow up and be a man. What happened yesterday was a mistake and Sipho is wrong I will continue having sex with my husband I mean I can not starve him, he will suspect something

and I need to stay away from Siphoh! The
opened and Siphoh walked in with breakfast and
I just looked at him. I mean this Siphoh guy looks
like my husband but he is not him, he is more of
a man!

.

Siphoh : Goodmorning Babe.

Me : This needs to stop okay and I will continue
having sex with my husband okay! Just leave
before his friend comes here to check up on me.

Siphoh : I am not going anywhere and I know you
enjoyed last night. Tell me where is your
husband? You shouldn't be alone you know.

Me : Khanyaletu village preparing a wedding.

Siphoh : Wooo I thought you already married.

Me : He is taking a second wife because I do
not want to give him children.

Siphoh : What?! Uhm look I have to rush
somewhere, I will see you later okay.

.

He stood up and left. He looked angry maybe he will help me with this situation, maybe he doesn't want to see me hurt oh my he loves me!

[04/26, 10:41] Wdz: Insert 8

.

Kwando POV

.

I've been waiting for my wife since morning and now it's 22:30 and she's not answering my calls! What's going on with her, I mean like if she's not coming she should just tell me. I need stop thinking about her surely she's not thinking about me or should I say us. My phone rang I answered without checking the ID thinking it's my wife.

.

Me : What's going on with you Thando huh.

Voice : You can never be king Kwando do you hear me not after what your father did to my father!

Me : Dammit Siphos your father raped my mother do you know how broken she was, my mother had to abort your father's bastard, you know what you selfish and I am telling you I am going to be king!

Siphos : I will be king Kwando. Your second wife won't give you a child I will sure I ruin everything and I am coming to the wedding.

Me : You being my cousin does not stop me from killing you!

Siphos : Your second wife won't give you kids. I think I like the first wife I mean she's much of a sweet hoe but soon I will find out if the second wife is one too or not.

.

He hunged up. Sweet hoe? What does he mean?

Something is not right here, he knows something I can feel it and I will know what he meant when he said sweet hoe.

.

Okuhle POV

I woke up in the morning because I was thirsty so I went to the kitchen to drink water, after drinking water I sat down and my father came in.

.

Dad : Hey hun, do you want to be busy? You know today is World Aids day so the king is doing something for the community.

Me : Hmm the king looks scary but he's kind. I will go with you father I would love to help.

Dad : I knew you wouldn't say no. Your mother will join us later.

I nodded and we went to the palace. I have to say the place looked nice so nice and I just

loved the swimming pool.

Voice : You can go swim after helping your.

Me : Uhm Sawubona my queen(I bowed)

Queen : Such respect please rise.

Me : Please excuse me I have to help the maids.

I didn't wait for them to respond I just went inside the house and helped the maids.

.

Kwando POV

She is so sweet and beautiful. I love her body, her skin, her voice and the way she laughs. She doesn't want me I know but I will make her love me and I will have to protect her since Siphos is in the picture now and I have to tell father about this because this guy might hurt my sisters or mother. I saw Okuhle leave the maids and she was coming towards me so I ran to my room I mean she can not know that I've been looking at her or else I will scare her away. She went to the

guest room, I wondered what she's doing in there?. After an hour she came out wearing a bikin and her body! No she can not go out like that No! I ran towards her and stopped walking.

Me : Please go back and change that bikin, you are the future queen and you almost naked.

Okuhle : The Queen doesn't have a problem with the way I am wearing Kwando so now leave me alone nxa.

She walked out fuck her ass, I need to calm down and think about a plan.

.

Okuhle POV

Today it's a good day you know and I won't let him ruin it for me. I was standing on my feet deciding whether to jump in or just seat under the tree but someone pushed me in! I looked who did it and guess what it was a hotty and he looked young.

?? : I'm sorry for pushing you in it's just that you look so cute and I wanted to see you wet.

Me : Who are you?

?? : My name is Vincent.

Me : My name is Okuhle nice to meet you but why are you still dry?

Vinc : I can't swim, can I hold your waist when you swim please.

Voice : That won't be necessary Vinc did your friend send you here!

Me : Kwando please don't make a scene please.

Kwando : Leave before kill you vinc and tell your boss you didn't get the info you were looking for.

Vinc : You do not scare me Kwando!

.

Kwando smiled and I wondered why they fighting. Vinc turned and looked at me.

Vinc : Can I have your tens, I would love to have

dinner with you.

Kwando : 07***** you can call me. I am gay now!

.

I couldn't hold it in,I laughed because Vinc looked angry and I laughed at the fact that he said he's gay. Kwando jumped in and he wrapped his hands around my waist. Uhm What's going on now!

[04/26, 10:44] Wdz: Insert 9

.

Okuhle POV

Me : Kwando what are you doing just let me go!

I was so irritated, I mean our parents are here!

Kwando : Stop fighting me Kuhle.

Me : Let go of me I don't want to fight please.

Kwando : Ok but stop talking to Vinc okay?

Me : Whatever!

He removed his hands. I can't be around him he's just too much for me! I went inside the house and I found the queen laughing alone, is she crazy or?

Me : Uhm Ma are you okay?

Kwando : She's okay.

Me : Why are you following me?

I was shouting at him.

Queen : Oh you right I should just leave them they both stubborn.

Me : Who are you talking to Ma?

Kwando : It's really non of your business Okuhle now please go swim with other kids!

Queen : Don't shout at each other you both annoying and irritating me okay. Kwando this girl is going to be your wife so I might as well tell her. I'm talking to Sandy she's my friend

uhm she's here now with us.

Kwando : Okuhle leave please.

I didn't ask more questions I just left and I went to the guest room. Something is wrong with the Queen, I just can feel it I mean she always quiet, she's always alone that's why the king is ruthless. She doesn't give the king her attention and I know there is a reason behind and I won't judge her while I know nothing. Someone knocked.

Me : Who is it?

Person : Guard my princess.

Me : You can come in.

Kwando came in why is he following me!

Me : Fuck to you Kwando just get out stop following me!

Kwando : Uhm it's "fuck you" not "Fuck to you" and you always invited hey. Uhm we need to talk.

Me : About?

Kwando : My mother was raped by my uncle after the rape thing she couldn't cope, he hates men, she doesn't sleep with my father anymore because she scared but my father loves her and he will wait but ever since Sandy came she's much better I believe it's her imaginary friend. I know this sounds crazy but she's not crazy baby. I would really hate it if she goes back to being a zombie I have accepted the Sandy thing because it makes her happy.

Me : I am so sorry Kwando I didn't mean to make her upset.

I sat down feeling defeated.

Kwando : You forgiven trust me she holds no grudges.

Me : I am sorry for hurting you like this I should stop being naive.

Kwando : Please hug me I need it.

Me : I c...

Kwando : Please.

He kneeled down and buried his face on my neck, I was shaking but I hugged him. He kept on breathing on my neck, I was feeling some kind of things in my stomach I just can't explain this. He looked at me for long then he then came closer the moment was good but I can't do this what if I bite him beside I am still wearing my bikin a lot can happen so I jumped and pushed him.

Me : Uhm my father is looking for me I have to go.

Kwando : I am sorry please don't go please.

Me : My father uhm bye.

I ran out. I know my father is not looking for me and he knows too it's just that I am scared of everything that involves him.

.

Sipho POV

Vinc : The first wife must come here boss.

Me : You mean you couldn't get any information about her?

Vinc : She's clean and 18 boss.

Me : Uhm I will make a plan and please be my eyes and ears.

Vinc : Sure sure boss.

Why do I get the feeling that Kwando is starting to love this girl more than his wife? No ah ah I need to deal with this girl, I will make her hate Kwando the way I hate him and his pathetic family I swear. That bitch they call queen was in love with my father then she says she was raped by my father that bitch!

I called Thando, I have her numbers but she doesn't have mine and I would love to keep it that way.

Me : Hey sexy.

Thando : Siphos what do you want?

Me : Oh hun don't be angry please, look I am sorry for disappearing okay I was just spying on your man and I have news for you.

Thando : Wait you never met him before how do you know him?

Shit! Think Siphos think!

Me :I saw the pictures in your house baby your wedding pictures.

Thando :Okay what did you find out?

Me :You need to go to the village or else you will lose your husband to that kid. She's already throwing herself at your husband.

Thando :I can't b...

Me :Use my jet baby.

Thando:Thanks.

I smiled at myself she's a fool!

[04/26, 10:46] Wdz: Insert 10

.

Thando POV

.

I couldn't go to the village because I knew my husband would want some sex. I slept with a man I don't know and the worst part is we didn't use protection. How can I be stupid? If I am sick I swear I will kill Siphos and if I am pregnant I will abort his bastard. I can't lose Kwando because of him or that kid but I don't think I will leave Siphos dick I mean he's amazing I love his dick! Kwando is good but the problem is his family. Anyway when Siphos told me about the second wife I couldn't help but feel jealous I mean what if he spoils her more than me? What's going to happen if she falls pregnant? She will get everything the money, houses, cars, the Queen title Oh my I refuse to be robbed hell no! Wait If I am pregnant I will pin this baby on Kwando but my career? I need to think carefully about this. I

was now at the palace it was around 8:30 pm, I hate it here I mean I had to pretend to be someone I am not because Kwando wanted his parents to like me. I drink, I love dick, I love men and this is just too hard for me but the money he has ncnncnc I am not leaving him! I went inside the house, I could hear people laughing especially the hardcore king. I went to the dining room and I found them, the queen sitting next to the king, this other couple I don't know arg how could they let people like them get inside the palace? Mxm and my husband next to this dark girl arg I hope she's just the maid. Let me greet this losers.

.

Me : Uhm Sanibonani.

Queen : My daughter I am so happy to see you how are you?

She came and hugged me Mxm bitch!

King : Shouldn't you be shopping or something?

You really not needed here.

This bastard is trying to rob me I can see!

Me : Ma I am good and you? Father I am here to support my husband. Kwando ain't you going to hug your wife?

Kwando : What are you doing here? What happened yesterday?

Me : Thembi was sick so I had to take care of her I am sorry for not letting you know and I needed some distraction you know this second wife thing doesn't sit well with me.

Kwando : Oh baby I am sorry I..

King : Arg you should really act.

Kwando hugged me so tight.

Dark girl : Parents I think we should go now.

King : (smirk) Thando meet my daughter in law the second wife, the mother of my grandchildren, the future queen, the light of this

village, the...

Kwando : Father stop it okay just stop it, you hurting her and whatever you say will never change how I feel about her ok. I love you okay.

He kissed my forehead and I just nodded.

King : (smirk) her name Okuhle Ngwenya.

Okuhle : Dad can we leave I am tired now.

King : (smirk) You sleeping here tonight my daughter right Bab'Ngwenya.

He said that looking at the other loser.

Bab'Ngwenya : Yes my king.

Bastard! He's planning something I know I can feel it.

Okuhle : I don't have clothes here my king I am sorry but I can't stay here.

Smart girl! I say to myself.

King : But tomorrow you sleeping here my daughters will be here.

Me : I think you should get going now, it's really late.

Kwando : Uhm yeah.

King : Tomorrow I want you here.

Me : You can't force her father.

King : Who's your father? Who are you?

Queen : Sizwe please don't please.

He calmed down. You should see the king around his wife he just becomes a softie or should I say weak but the wife is a bitch she doesn't sleep with her husband and I assume that she has a ben 10 somewhere I did say she's a bitch! The charcoal left with her parents and my husband kept checking her ass damn her! She won't be sleeping here tomorrow or Kwando won't be sleeping here I swear.

Me : I need to rest.

Kwando : Oh let's go to my room.

.

Me : Do you like her?

We were now in our room not his!

Kwando : Nope we just talk nje.

Me : Ok.

Kwando : Listen I only love you baby okay.

I nodded.

Kwando : I missed you.

He said that kissing my neck. He wants Sex I can't!

Me : I am tired.

Kwando : Come on babe, you never say no to me.

I have to create an argument now!

Me : You have Okuhle now, did you sleep with her?

Kwando : Arg Thando what did I just say to you?

Perfect he is angry.

[04/26, 10:46] Wdz: Insert 11

.

Thando POV

.

Last night I made sure that we don't argue but he was turned off because I mentioned the charcoal girl. I woke up in the morning and he was not on his side, I went to bathroom I found him washing his mouth, my husband is so handsome!

.

Me : I'm sorry.

I am apologising for the third time now I've been apologising since last night.

Kwando : Ok

He was done washing his mouth he turned damn his 8 pack fuck!

Kwando : (smirk) I am also drooling you know. I am so hungry baby.

He doesn't give up!

Me : I am tired baby I can't.

Kwando : (angry) Fine I am going to check my other wife.

Me : Kwando must I always be ready for your dick? Stop being childish!

Kwando : She's always ready and she will be here tonight so please be nice.

Me : About that babe, can we go out tonight? I would love to have you all to myself.

Kwando : Didn't you say you tired? My other wife is waiting for me and my sisters are coming so you can go alone.

Me : Babe please.

.

He just looked at me and then he walked out!

He doesn't care anymore, my husband is a jealous type oh my I am losing him. No no no I need Siphos more than ever I have to talk to him, I believe he can remove this girl!

.

Okuhle POV

Mom : You thinking about Thando?

I was outside looking at the flowers, thinking about Kwando and my life.

Me : He loves her mma.

Mom : Baby he will learn to love you.

Me : Nah mma it's fine this will make things easier for me because I am still young I don't want to be a queen or wife.

Mom : You getting married Hlehle will be his wife.

Me : Then ex wife.

Voice : You just scared.

When did he get here?

Mom : Uhm baby I will be inside the house.

I nodded.

Me : Kwando what are you doing here so early?

Kwando : Did you eat? Did you pack your clothes?

I nodded.

Kwando : We going to the park then palace and please don't try to fight me.

Me : Park?

Kwando : You will find me in the car.

I went inside the house I took my bag and told my mom that I'm leaving.

Mom : I love you.

Me : I'm coming back ksasa mom.

Mom : Still baby. Bye.

I kissed her cheek then left.

Me : Kwando what are we doing here?

We were at park but still in the car.

Kwando : I missed you.

Me : Kwando stop it okay.

Kwando : I can't stop missing you okay.

Me : You should miss your wife Kwando.

Kwando : You are my wife too Kuhle.

Kwando : I missed you baby.

He said that coming closer, I'm scared I can't do this.

Me : We should go Kwando.

Kwando : I am sleeping with you tonight.

Me : No please I can't sleep with you, take me home please Kwando I don't wish to sleep at the palace tonight.

Kwando : Kiss me then.

I opened the car door then looked at him. He's

handsome so handsome.

Me : Uhm okay come this side.

I went out, closed the car door then leaned on the car. He came he wrapped his hands around waist and my hands around his neck. I can do this! My heart was beating so fast.

Kwando : Relax okay.

I nodded but I will just follow his lead. His lips touched mine and we kissed so passionately the kiss was so slow and long I am enjoying this but it has to stop so I pulled out and looked down.

Kwando : Fuck! You so good you know.

Me : We should go.

Kwando : Look at me Kuhle.

I looked at him.

Kwando : You beautiful.

Me : Thanks but we really have to go.

Kwando : I need to calm down I can't drive like this.

Me : Are you high or something?

Kwando : I am horny.

Me : Well um I...I ...yeah

I jumped in the car but the truth is I am running away because I can not help him. After a while he came in and drove to the palace.

.

Thando POV

Me : Siphos he loves her! I want her dead!

I called Siphos because I know she can help.

Siphos : Can we meet? We can't talk about this on the phone.

Me : Where can we meet?

Siphos : At the hotels room 105.

Me : Ok let's make it 2:30.

Sipho : Cool.

I am getting some dick today! My husband will forget about that girl soon. I love him and he must understand that I can't share him even though I am fucking with Sipho but my heart belongs to him. I went downstairs and I found the queen talking alone arg crazy bitch. I just greeted but the other part of me wanted to ask if she's crazy!

[04/26, 10:49] Wdz: Insert 12

Kwando POV

I don't know what's going on with me, I don't know if I love Okuhle or it's just me being hungry for sex. Am I pevert? I need to know more about her. We were in the house watching a movie.

Me : You love action movies neh?

Okuhle : Duh I mean like look how they spin those cars. I need a car!

We watching fast and the furious 2.

Me : You want to spin?

Okuhle : (smiling) I am sure I can beat your ass.

I smiled she's my kind of girl but she won't be spinning she might hurt herself.

Me : What If I beat your ass then?

Okuhle : There's no what if I will beat your ass!

Me : Hmm I will take you to the driving school.

She smiled, her smile was evil I don't like this anymore.

Okuhle : Thanks Kwando.

Me : Can I get a kiss?

She shifted away from me, she looked uncomfortable.

Me : Are you a virgin Kuhle.

Okuhle : Uhm no.

Fuck! Who broke it.

Me : Uhm ok so who broke it.

Okuhle : My ex.

Me : Can I kiss you.

I didn't wait for her to answer me because I attacked her lips, Kuhle will be the end of me her lips are so soft and she always gives me a boner.

.

Thando POV

I was done bathing ready to meet my fuck partner. I wore my sexy, tight, and revealing dress. I am hot very hot right now. I went downstairs and what I saw was disgusting my husband kissing that black girl arg. Kwando tried to open her legs, the girl was wearing a dress. The ugly quickly jumped she looked scared and my husband looked at her.

Kwando : Relax, we won't have sex okay.

Could she be a virgin? Fuck this girl will ruin my marriage. I need to stop this.

Me : So you just talk nje Kwando! I have to accept that you getting married to another woman, now you disrespect me like this.

Okuhle : Uhm I am sorry this was a mistake I'm so sorry.

Me : You couldn't even wait for the wedding.

Kwando : Babe don't do this okay she's my wife too.

Me : Traditionally!

Kwando : I am divorcing you I want her to be my wife legally since she will be the mother of my kids. Please understand.

Me : Kwando?

Kwando : You will still be my wife but traditionally babe you will always be my first

love.

Me : I need to go out.

I was now crying I took his car keys.

Kwando : Babe don't please let's talk about this.

I ran to the car with him following me. I jumped in the car and locked the doors.

Kwando : Babe please don't go please.

This tears are not fake I was really crying. I don't think I will ever forgive him for this. I hate him for this. I drove out of the compound and went to the hotel.

.

Sipho : You don't look good.

Me : When can you kill the girl?

Sipho : What's wrong talk to me.

Me : He's divorcing me but I will be his wife traditionally.

Sipho : I'm sorry baby. Do you need something rough?

I smiled.

Me : You know me but let's use protection.

Sipho : I like it raw!

Me : Sipho what if I am pregnant.

Sipho : I will take care of my child and don't even think of killing my baby or pinning it on Kwando because I swear I will kill you.

Me : Kwando will...

Sipho : Nothing Thando!

Me : My career Sipho I can't keep it and this will ruin my marriage.

Sipho : Don't make your problems my problems okay you chose to fuck me now deal with the consequences.

He took off his jean then his boxer. Oh fuck his dick! It's so huge like Kwandos. Who's this guy.

Sipho : No kissing and No touching. Take off your clothes.

I took off my clothes. He entered me so roughly I screamed!

Sipho : I can feel that you not fucking with him (smiling) I'm going to rip it (smiling) RIP to your pussy.

He pushed in roughly. He is hurting me!

Sipho : You just like Thembi you a hoe Thando my hoe. You will do what I tell you do you understand?

I nodded. The shit was good.

Sipho : You will not abort my child and I have a better plan. Let's kill Kwando.

Me : Uhm No I love him.

He pushed in so hard!

Sipho : Hoes don't love looked at you now you are fucked and I have to say Kwando is lucky

because you good! He spanked my ass.

Me : You hurting me.

He didn't listen but he became worse. What did I get myself into I'm screwed!

Me : Siphon you will not kill my husband if you do then I will kill your bastard!

He stopped and looked at me so pissed!

[04/26, 10:50] Wdz: Insert 13

Okuhle POV

Kwando looked stressed, he kept on trying to call Thando but she didn't answer.

Kwando : I'm going to look for her.

King : You sisters will soon be here Kwando!

Kwando : Yeyii yeyii I am going to look for my wife father!

Me : Why don't you track your car? That will make things easier.

Kwando : Thanks.

He went out I think to make a phone.

King : Don't worry about him he's weak.

Me : He's just stressed.

He came back.

Kwando : I will be back I'm going to Sands Hotel.

King : Mmm

He left. It's clear he loves her more than me, I can't do this anymore. I'm falling in love with someone who's in love with someone else I can't do this. I stood up and ran to my room, my mother in law tried to stop me but I was too fast. I do hope she's okay.

.

Kwando POV

Me : I'm looking for Thando Mthembu.

I was at reception now.

Lady : My prince she didn't book in here.

Me : My car is here so which means she here.
Where is my WIFE?

Lady : Sir I know your wife but I don't want to lose my job please.

Me : My father owns half of this hotel so don't worry.

Lady : She's in room 105 the room belongs Mr Mthembu my prince.

Me : Which Mthembu.

Lady : Siphho.

Fuck what if he kidnapped her!

Me : I need to get in without Siphho knowing.

She went to one of the cleaners and she came back with a card.

.

I wanted to be careful, but she might be in trouble she needs me. I unlock the door using

the card then I barged in. I saw the most disgusting thing my wife being fucked and she was enjoying, my cousin and wife fucking?

Sipho : Fuck we didn't order anything.

Wow?!

Thando : You better than that weak man baby oh fuck mmm.

Me : You getting a divorce from this weak man. She pushed Sipho off her. She was surprised to see me.

Thando : Baby I can explain.

Me : You having sex with my cousin? Nah ah ah you a HOE my COUSIN Thando!

Thando : Sipho is your cousin? Baby I didn't know I swear baby please.

Sipho : (smirking) I am still hard Thando.

Thando : Leave me alone Sipho.

I can't stand this anymore. I walked out of the

room with her calling me. I sped off to the palace and my sisters were not here yet.

Me : Where is Okuhle?

Mom : In her room she didn't look good.

Dad : I invited her parents for dinner they are family now.

Me : Uhm ok.

Mom : Are you ok hunny?

Me : Guards!

The guard came running.

Me : Call Okuhle my sisters will be here soon.

Guard : Yes my prince.

He left us.

Dad : Where's Thando?

Me : Do not ask me about my wife father.

Okuhle came she looked okay to me and still beautiful. Her parents came in too we were now

waiting for my sisters.

.

Thando POV

I can't stay here, I need to talk to my husband! I hate Siphon how can he do this to me. I ran to my husband's car and sped off. I was scared to get in and I can see the three witches are not here yet. I let myself in I could see disappointment in their eyes but Kwando looks angry.

Me : Kwando we need to talk please.

Kwando : Stay away from me Thando.

Everyone was looking at us including the darkie!
Oh no she won't.

Me : I forgave you for lot of things Kwando. I found you fucking her on the sofa I still forgave you after you disrespected me!

The girl looked scared really scared. Good!

Okuhle : Mom we didn't do anything I swear
mma I am still a virgin you can check me mma.

.

Fuck! Kwando turned and looked at her. Nah ah
I screwed up I need to fix this I can't let this girl
take my husband! He's not divorcing me he
won't!

[04/26, 10:51] Wdz: Insert 13 continuation

.

Okuhle POV

Thando stood there looking at Kwando crying.

Thando : Please Kwando I need to explain
myself.

King : Can someone tell us what's going on here?

Thando : Stay out of it Father please.

Kwando : I have nothing to say to you.

Just then the door open and three identical girls
walked wow triplets they look just like their

mother so pretty very beautiful.

Girl 1: Mommy!

She ran to her mommy.

Girl 2: You do know that's my mom right.

King : Hunny who's hugging you? I know the quiet one is Lwandle she's easy to spot.

Queen : You do not know your kids my king this one here is Lwandile.

Girl 2 : I'm Lwazi!

She punched Kwando. I couldn't help but laugh.

King : I thought you Lwandle.

Lwazi : Lwandle is right next to the other girl.

Pointing at me.

Queen : Lwandle come give mom a hug baby!

She hugged her mom.

Queen : Okuhle meet my daughters Lwandle, Lwandile and Lwazi. Lwandile is the loud one,

Lwazi is the one who's always looking for a fight and that one behind the king is the quiet one, she hates people and kids this is Okuhle.

Lwandile : The Second Wife!

Lwazi : Nice to meet Hle! Mommy we need to give her a name.

Queen : You funny you know I love her name.

Lwandile : What are we eating in this house?

Queen : I forgot you the eater!

Me : Let's go to the dining there's plenty of food there.

Lwazi : I like her already Mma!

Lwandle : I like her skin, it's so perfect.

Lwandile : Atleast you like something Lwandle.

Queen : Lwandile leave my baby alone!

I laughed they are so hyper!

Lwandile : How old are you Hle?

Me : I am 18 and you?

Lwazi : Well I am 23.

Lwandile : Lwazi she was not asking you. Mind your business.

Kwando : Tell her Lwandi.

Lwazi : I swear Kwando if you do not shut up I will kill her.

She said that pointing me, what did I do?

Kwando : I will kill you first.

Lwazi&Lwandile : Got yah!

Lwandle : You know they fooled you right they now know that you love her.

Lwazi : I have to say you smart Lwandle.

Everyone was having fun making jokes, the parents were just laughing and Thando was giving me nasty looks! Mxm.

Lwandile : So tomorrow baba?

King : What about tomorrow?

You should see this guy around his daughters
he is a softie.

Lwazi&Lwandile : Shopping!

Lwazi : We need your BMW i8

Lwandile : Your Range Rover.

Lwazi : All your cards.

Lwandle : Uhm daddy I need to buy somethings
for my science project.

I couldn't help but laugh I wouldn't survive this
nah ah.

King : Nobody I mean nobody is taking my cars.
I will give you only one card you will share it.

Lwandle : I will take good care of your car daddy.

Lwazi&Lwandile&Kwando : She drives like a
man!

King : (smiles) You can take my car hunny.

Lwazi : This is not fair!

Lwandile : Mom guess what?

Dad : What?

Lwazi : She's not talking to you dad just shsh!

Kwando : Be quiet daddy just like Thando.

King : I would rather die :(:(.

Everyone laughed.

Queen : What is it baby?

Lwandile : I am getting married!

The room went quiet.

Dad : Nobody is getting married!

Lwazi : She loves him daddy.

Dad : Yeyi she is still young.

Lwandle : She is 18 and she's getting married.

She pointed me and the king looked defeated!

King : Forget about taking my car tomorrow.

I couldn't help but laugh so hard, everyone looked at me as if I am crazy.

Thando : What are you laughing at? Do you see anything funny!

She made me worse!

Me : Yes you! And look at the king he's defeated his face God he's pouting but he's angry.

Everyone laughed including the king.

Thando : I don't see anything funny here!

Lwandle : I am full I think I need to sleep alone please.

Lwazi : I'm sleeping with Hle!

Lwandile : You sure know how to pick up a fight!

Kwando looked annoyed.

Lwandle : And I know how to punch.

She said that looking at Kwando.

Kwando : I swear I will kill you Lwazi! Nobody is

sleeping with my Wife!

Thando just stood up and ran to Kwando's room looking hurt.

Dad : We should leave now.

King : No don't spend the night here please.

Mother : We would love to my king.

Lwandle : Mom can I go now?

You should this girl she's a mama's girl. I love this girls so much! :) :) .

[04/26, 10:51] Wdz: Insert 14

.

King POV

The kids went to their rooms and Ngwenyas went to theirs too. I looked at my wife as she walks to her room, she doesn't even ask if I am going to my room or not(sigh) I miss my wife so much and I am not letting her go. I followed her to her room and I knocked.

Queen : Who's it?

Me : It's me.

Queen : I am coming.

She opened the door and I got in.

Queen : Uhm what are you doing here?

King : I'm sorry hun for everything, I'm sorry for cheating on you and I'm sorry I was not there when that bastard forced himself on you.

Boniswa I miss you so much.

Boniswa : You killed my baby! You gave me abortion pills without me knowing! You were with your mistress while your brother was forcing himself on me.

She was now crying.

Me : Baby I am so sorry, I didn't mean to hurt you like this. I just couldn't raise his bastard, but baby I know that what I did was wrong. I am being punished by you and God I can feel it

because nothing goes well for me. Baby I love you so much I promise I will never leave you again. I will never leave you with any man, I will always be with you baby please forgive me.

I kneeled down begging her for forgiveness and she just hugged me so tight crying.

Me : I love you and I am so sorry baby I am really sorry.

Boniswa : I want to forget Sizwe but I can't! I can't let go Sizwe.

Me : Let me help you forget please allow me to.

Boniswa : How are you going to do that?

Me : Just don't take your eyes off me okay?

She nodded. I slowly kissed her while looking at her, she was tense then she relaxed she slowly closed her eyes. I can feel myself getting a boner I miss her then she moaned fuck !

Me : Let's go to our room.

Boniswa : I am not ready Sizwe.

Me : I know but please trust me.

She nodded. I picked her up and walked to our room. Thank God the kids are sleeping. I laid her on the bed then I locked the door. I kissed her she opened her legs for me I smiled.

Me : You still beautiful and sexy.

Boniswa : Zweh.

I smiled my queen is back. I kissed her while taking her night dress off. She was left only with her panties and she looked so sexy. I took off my clothes too I was only left with my boxers.

Boniswa : Zweh I can't do this what if I see him while we you know.

Me : You won't baby trust me.

I kissed her lips then her neck while playing with her boobs, she moaned after a while I kissed her tummy while looking at her but she jumped.

Boniswa : Don't please don't.

Me : Baby it's me okay.

Niswa : I am dirty down there Zweh.

I smile.

Me : You too clean.

I continue kissing her tummy then I took off her panty, I looked at her she looked scared I smiled and I muffed her, I sucked her clit and that made her cum.

Niswa : Zw..ee..hh mmm

Her legs were shaking Fuck! I took off my boxer and she looked surprised.

Me : Don't keep your eyes off me okay.

Niswa : Yeah.

I tried to enter her but she pushed me.

Me : Scratch my back.

I try to enter her slowly and she's really

scratching my back after a while I am in. I start moving slowly inside her and she's just looking me I know she's scared but I am not my brother! I keep moving and after while she was moaning, screaming and begging me to give it to her and the rest is history. MY WIFE IS BACK!!

.

Thando POV

Me : Kwando where are you going?

Kwando : To sleep with Okuhle.

Me : You can't do that.

Kwando : Watch me.

He left. What have I done? I am following him he can't sleep with that girl. I open the door to walk out but what I see is erotic! My father in law is huge, he was carrying his wife I don't know to where and they were kissing so they didn't see me. I need to get him, I need him inside me! Now I know where Kwando gets the

big dick!.

.

Okuhle POV

Me : Kwando leave!

Kwando : Baby I promise we wont do anything please.

Me : Okay but don't touch me okay.

Kwando : Trust me I won't.

I laid down and he joined me but he wrapped his hand around my waist and he came closer to me.

Me : Kwando.

Kwando : Sleep baby.

I do what he said I should do! But why is he sleeping with me I forgot to ask him but I sense some tension between him and Thando.

[04/26, 10:52] Wdz: Insert 15

.

Okuhle POV

I woke up in the morning so happy because I am leaving this house but I am going to miss the girls. I look the other side and I find Kwando looking at me and then?

Me : Morning.

Kwando : You so young and innocent.

Me : I know. Now get out I really want to bath.

Kwando : We getting married Hle.

Me : We just getting married ok. We can never be more, after the baby thing we getting a divorce. I don't get why I should marry you, I mean you can just fuck me then give you a baby.

Kwando : I want to make love to you. I am not planning on divorcing you Hle. I want to be with you and my dad is following our culture.

Me : I can't I'm still young, I need to make

friends, to have a boyfriend, and I need to go out.

Kwando : Let's pretend like we not married, let's just date for now.

Me : You belong to someone. I never planned to be a second wife and I don't want to be one anymore.

Kwando : We divorcing babe, you won't see her again.

Me : Why?

Kwando : I just want to be with you.

Me : I can't you too old for me Kwando. I need bath so please leave.

Kwando : I will bath with you.

Me : I will use the other bathroom.

I said that getting up.

Kwando : Don't I will leave.

With that said he left and I went to the bathroom to bath.

.

Kwando POV

I didn't know whether to go in my room or the guest room. I know I should tell my father about the cheating but it's not his business or Hle's. Thando accepted me the way I am and I believe her when she says she didn't know Siphos was my cousin but I can't forgive her even though I love her! The image of Siphos fucking my wife can't escape my mind, I can't even look at her she disgusts me and on the other hand Hle! I feel like I love her but I am afraid that I will hurt her I mean I am a gang leader everyone will use her to get to me. Thando is strong she knew how to protect herself, she knows how to get out of trouble look let me just say she knows a lot. Anyway I decided to go to my room and I found Thando in a lingerie but covered it with a gown, she looks good, she's hot right now, black suits her but the image of her fucking with Siphos came into my mind and that turned me off.

Thando : You back! Does Okuhle know that you have hoes everywhere?

Me : Don't piss me off!

Thando : (smirk) I always I mean always forgive you for everything but you can't forgive me for this.

Me : Thando you were always a hoe I thought I could change you but I can't Thando, this divorce will do us good and don't worry you can keep the house and you car.

Thando : So you want to leave me for Siphos and that black thing?!

Me : Nah we not meant to be Thando.

Thando : Does she know you are a gang leader?

Me : Thando stay out of my business please. You can take off that lingerie now.

Thando : We divorcing don't tell me what to do!

Me : This is not your house, Take off that trash

nxa.

I went to the bathroom to bath I just can't believe this!

.

Thando POV

I am wearing my sexy number one for daddy in law. I went out of the room and checked if he's somewhere around the house and I found him in the kitchen but he was with the three witches nxa I won't let them stop me.

Me : Good Morning everyone.

My father in law didn't respond he continued making breakfast I think for his wife.

2 girls : Morning.

The other one was giving me nasty looks it might be Lwazi I mean she always looking for a fight mxm. Okuhle came in.

Okuhle : Good morning baba and how you today?

King : Good morning my baby I would love to chat but my wife is waiting for me.

Why does he like her so much! Is it the ass nxa!
He left without looking at me.

Okuhle : You look naked.

Girl : This is not your house where you can walk around naked! This is my mother's house and you will respect her!

Girl 2 : Lwandle calm down.

The quiet one can shout kanti!

Lwandle : No Lwandile. No you listen to me
Thando, you will take your hoe tendencies back to where you come from! I want you out of this house today! You can run to my brother and tell him but trust me you will not sleep in this house!
I won't let you hurt my mother. I am my mother's daughter and I will do anything for my mother!

No she can't kick me out! who does she think

she is!

[04/26, 10:52] Wdz: Insert 15 continuation

.

Thando POV

They did say she's smart but I didn't know she can be like this.

Me : Lwandle I just came here to make breakfast for my husband.

Lwandle : While looking at my father like he's some kind of a good wors!

If only she knew her father is a good wors.

Okuhle : Lwandle calm down.

Lwandle : No one I mean no one will tell me to calm down. I want you out of this house today!

Me : Lwandle I am sorry but trust me I don't look father in that way.

Just then Kwando came in, he looked at me then his sister.

Kwando : Didn't I tell you to take off that thing! I mean everyone can see your ass.

Me : Babe I just wanted to make you happy.

Lwandle : Go make him happy at your house or hotel but today I want you out of this house!

Lwazi : She apologised Lwandle come on.

Kwando : What's going on?

Lwandle please calm down and not say a thing!

Lwandle : She wants daddy.

Kwando : Lwandle stop this okay! How can she want my father.

Lwandle : You going to defend her!

Kwando : Lwazi tell me the truth.

Lwazi : All I know is my sister can't lie that's it.

Kwando : Go change Thando.

Lwandle : And pack your things.

Kwando : Lwandle!

Lwandle : You do not want to test me.

Yoh! I ran to Kwando's room and I wore a long dress with sleepers just to fool the elders. I went to sitting room and I found everyone sitted and as for Lwandle she looked angry arg she must get over it.

Lwandle : Where are your rags?

King : Baby what's going on?

Kwando : Lwandle stop what you doing please!

Queen : Lwandle baby?

Me : Lwandle come on.

Lwandle : If she doesn't leave then I will! I will make sure I don't come back.

Everyone looked at me.

Kwando : Lwandle don't do this.

Lwandle : Guards!

Kwando : Lwandle Stop this!

Two guards came in.

Lwandle : Throw her out of this compound!

She can't do this to me.

Kwando : Guards go back to work.

Lwandle : If you want to lose your jobs then go back.

They looked at the king.

Guards : My king.

He kept quiet.

Lwandle : Throw her out.

Kwando : Don't touch my wife.

Lwandle : Then leave Thando.

I looked at Kwando and he nodded. Oh wow!
He's weak.

Me : Let me pack my things then.

Lwandle : I gave you a chance to do that now
leave. Maids!

One maid came.

Maid : My princess.

Lwandle : Go to my brother's room and make sure you throw her things out.

Kwando looked so defeated and the father so happy! I walked out so disappointed I can't believe she did this to me.

.

Okuhle POV

Everyone was quiet and as for the king he looked so happy. I think I am more scared of Lwandle. Kwando was pissed but I agree with Lwandle. Thando can't walk around naked.

Me : Mma it's best if we leave.

Mma : Uhm yeah.

Kwando : I will take Hle home.

Dad : Ok let's go my wife.

Kwando : The guards will drive you home.

Dad : Thank you my king.

Lwandile : I will miss you Hle.

Lwazi : Me too.

Lwandle : Can I visit?

Me : Yes please.

They looked happy. I said my goodbye to king and queen then we left. Kwando was so quiet and angry mxm. We were finally at home.

Me : Thanks for the driving me home.

I tried getting out but he locked the door.

Me : Let me out.

Kwando : So my answer? Please be my gf for now.

Me : I can't you love Thando.

Kwando : I love you too.

Me : Don't okay you always defend Thando even if you can see she's wrong. What if she hurts

herself then pin it on me then what? You going to take her side. Now let me out!

Kwando : Babe please.

Me : LET ME OUT! Go check Thando she might be naked wherever she is nxa.

He unlocks the door and I leave. I know he's angry because I mentioned Thando. In two weeks we getting married and I have to say there's too much drama because of Thando! She's evil.

.

Kwando POV

Everyone hates Thando why even my sweet sister. I called Thando.

Thando : What do you want?!

Me : Where are you?

Thando : Sand's hotel room 96.

Me : I hope you not with Sipho.

Thando : What's wrong with your sister?

Me : We will talk when I get there but for now I need to cool off.

I hung up because I know she's going to shout at me. Thando is so irresponsible!

Not edited

[04/26, 11:17] Wdz: Insert 16

.

Two weeks later!

Wedding Day!!!

.

Okuhle POV

The king came a week ago to pay for lobola and my father charged him too much even the vula molomo, the king kept complaining but my father didn't change the price they even paid for my virginity! Crazy right? Today is my wedding

day and I am wearing my traditional attire. I look so beautiful but I don't want to get married but it's too late now. Kwando tried talking to me and he came here but I ignored him I want nothing to do with him!

Mom : Are you ready?

I nodded while crying.

Mom : Don't cry baby.

Me : I'm scared Mama.

Mom : I believe all will work out okay.

I nodded.

Mom : Let's go.

I look at myself for the last time and I look at the house oh Lord I am going to miss home.

.

Kwando POV

My friends are here to support me but I feel like Hle won't show up anyway Lwandle made it

clear that she doesn't want Thando here anymore because she's fighting for her mom and as for mom she told us that Sandy left her because it seems like she gained her confidence again and it's true because she can now go out and do a lot of things. I talk to Thando everyday and I see her sometimes. I didn't forgive her, it's just that I feel like it's my fault that she cheated on me because I took a second wife without considering her feelings and on the other hand He doesn't want to talk to me nor see me.

Kagiso : Are you ready bafo?

Me : Yeah.

Nathi : If you don't love her just tell her we are available or kanjani Giso.

Giso : Yasho!

Giso is Kagiso.

Mandla : Don't mind them poi! Just go out and

dance for your wife don't forget to eat the cake.

Giso : Ohh I wish I had a wife you know.

Me : Sphamandla I wish I could it the cake but she won't let me touch her, she's a virgin.

Nathi : What?! Nigga you lucky.

Mandla : (laughing) Poor kid!

Giso : Since I'm single uhm bafo can I have one of your sisters or three of them.

Me : I will kill you I swear Giso stay away from my sisters.

Mandla : So Thando?

Me : She said she's not coming.

Nathi : You love Thando neh?

Me : I do but she slept with my cousin I can't forgive her.

Giso : Your life is complicated.

Father got in our room.

Father : Hmm If that girl doesn't show up I swear Kwando I will cut your balls. Siphos is coming.

Me : I know. He is not threat.

Father : Okay let's go.

.

We walked to meet Hle's family and you know what happens there mos. I dance for my wife, she dance and sings for me, we exchange gifts and we do everything that we are supposed to do.

.

Thando POV

Should I go to the stupid wedding? What am I going to wear? My short lace dress? Hmm it is sexy and it looks good on me but it's too short and revealing, nah not today! I want to behave. So I wear my long dress with doek and apply make up. I look beautiful! I walk out and I drive

straight to the royal house. I find helpers and I find Lwandile talking and eating. I know it's Lwandile I am sure.

Lwandile : Come on hurry up you know my people will be here soon.

Me : Hi Lwandile.

Lwandile : Hi

Me : How are you?

Lwandile : Why are you here? I thought maybe Lwandle was being paranoid or something but it's true that you want to sleep with my father. Sandy confirmed it.

Me : There's no such thing as Sandy Lwandi. I do not want to sleep with your father and you know what I won't explain myself again! I'm here to support my husband he needs me even though this family hates me.

I left her. I looked at some maids running up and down shame poor things just then Siph

walked in looking so hot! But he betrayed me I want nothing to do with him.

Sipho : Mrs Mthembu.

Me : Leave me alone.

Sipho : She is beautiful.

Me : Are you done?

Sipho : Let's kill her.

Me : Sipho fuck off.

Sipho : Think about it but make sure you don't overthink. I don't want to lose my child.

Me : I am not pregnant okay! Leave me alone! If I am then it belongs to Kwando.

Sipho : I will kill if you try to pin it on Kwando. I will make your life miserable!

Me : You disgust me and your perfume smells like shit.

Sipho : Don't even try to abort my child.

He left me. I regret everything I did and said to my husband. I miss him.

[04/26, 11:35] Wdz: Insert 16 continuation

.

Two weeks later!

Wedding Day!!!

.

Lwandile POV

I can't believe Thando would do this to us. I mean we accepted her and loved her like our sister but she still wants our father's dick. My mother knew about the incident but the problem was we didn't tell her and when we ask who told her she says it's Sandy! I am starting to believe in Sandy now. The workers were tired running up and down shame poor things. I love

Okuhle, she respects us, unlike Thando she respects nobody. Siphos came in.

Siphos : Hey dear sister how are you Lwandile.

He knows us very well and he's so smart!

Me : I hope you didn't come here to cause trouble.

Siphos : We don't have to be enemies Lwandi.

Me : You hate my mother, father and brother so why shouldn't we be enemies.

Siphos : You know I love you girls and this is not your fight.

Me : You sick Siphos! Just stay away from us.

I miss Siphos we used to have a lot of fun together but he changed and started telling us that his father is innocent mxm he should get his facts straight!

.

Siphos POV

I swear if Thando tries to abort nor pin my baby on Kwando I will kill her and if she doesn't want my baby then she should just give me my baby and leave! The sex with Thando is great but she's not my type she's just one of hoes now! I saw the second wife and I admit she is beautiful but young. I love girls like her but I don't want her just because she's with Kwando. After some few hours the people came back and Kwando looked happy but the wife looked unsure, sad and scared. I need to talk to her maybe she will leave Kwando! I'm going to destroy this family! People were eating some were just drinking. I hate wedding especially traditional! I saw the second wife leave Kwando's side, maybe she's going to the rest room I need to talk to her.

.

Okuhle POV

I needed to breath a little and Kwando was a bit

drunk you guys call it tispy. I told him I needed to use the rest room and then I left him. I went inside the house to get water and I have to say this water helps a lot.

Voice : My princess.

I turned and I saw a handsome man I mean he's hot.

Me :Hi who are you?

Man : My name is Sipho my princess.

Me : I'm Okuhle nice to meet you.

I turned around and looked outside the window.

Sipho : You look sad my princess what's wrong? You there's this novel I read it's so sad it's about a boy who's always sad and angry.

Me : Tell me about the novel.

Sipho : It's best if you go back your people are waiting for you.

Me : Nah don't worry.

Sipho : The boy is angry because he's father is arrested.

Me : Why?

Sipho : For rape. Now the boy hates the queen's family, he wants to destroy the family.

Me : What about the boy's mother does he believe the father/husband?

Sipho : They divorced.

Me : Hmm why would the queen lie about the man and why would the boy's mother divorce the boy's father. I think the boy should talk to his father. Did he talk to his mother?

Sipho : No he didn't.

Me : Continue with the story please.

Sipho : I can't I have to go but I have a gift for you.

He gave me a box.

Me : Thank you.

Sipho : I will see you around.

With that said he left. Hmm he's weird but interesting.

[04/26, 11:50] Wdz: Insert 17

.

Sipho POV

Today it's Sunday and the wedding is over, I am so glad! I'm at home waiting for my mother, I need answers from her, she's the only one who can tell me the truth. After ages she comes back with my two brothers they are twins Sanele and Banele they are 17.

Mma : My son.

She hugs me.

Sanele : Oh you here.

Banele : Sanele respect him his your older brother.

Sanele : Can't I joke anymore. I saw you at the

wedding but you left early.

Me : I was already drunk I needed to rest.

Mom : I'm happy to see you.

Me : Mma we need to talk.

Banele : Let's go out.

Sanele : Sure bafo, plus I want to see Sbahle.

Me : You have a girlfriend?

Sanele : You know me bro I mean no girl can resist this.

Mom : You going to break up with that girl that's final! Now leave us.

They left us laughing.

Mom : What's wrong baby?

Me : Did father really rape the queen?

Mom : I need to bath baby and I am tired.

Me : Mom please.

Mom : (sigh) Yes he raped her and she's not the

only one. I couldn't leave him because he threatened to take you boys from me, your father is evil and she wanted to have every woman but the queen told him where to get off. He got angry and he raped her not only because of the way she spoke to him but because he wanted the throne.

Me : But he can't have the throne even if he rapes the Queen. Kwando is the one who's supposed to take the throne.

Mom : He had other plans.

Me : What plans?

Mom : He desired Boniswa's body, he wanted to make her his sex slave, he wanted to kill Kwando and his father.

Me : Mma?

Mom : When I heard that he's in jail I served him with divorce paper and the king helped me with the divorce.

Me : Mma my father?

Mom : Yes baby, he abused me emotionally and physically but he didn't touch my face because he knew you will see.

Me : Mma why didn't you tell me?

Mom : I was scared and you were still young baby.

I just hugged her, no wonder she hates my father, he is evil I hate him! I need to apologise to Kwando and his family and thanks to Okuhle I got my answers today her advice really helped me. I can't believe I almost ruined Kwando for nothing! I need to take back the hair band from Okuhle it has a tracker!

.

Kwando POV

Me : Why are you up so early? Ain't you tired?

Hle : I was not drunk izolo so no dear husband and I am awake because your thing is poking

my ass.

Me : What thing?

Hle : Your dick Kwando.

Me : (smiling) Are you scared of it?

Hle : Kwa..(breathing heavily) Let's not talk about it.

Me : I will wait for you okay.

She nodded.

Hle : Thank you.

Me : I need to go back to the city baby so we have to leave, I spoke to my mother and she said you can come with me.

Hle : I am waiting for my matric result Kwando I can't go with I am sorry.

Me : Ok.

Hle : It's after Christmas Kwando how can you be working on holidays? Unless if you have other businesses.

Shit she's smart! I am going to have a problem here!

.

Thando POV

I heard people talk about how cute they look and they are suited for each other. It seems everyone like this Okuhle girl and it seems like she's going to be a problem. I refuse to back down! Kwando is my husband, he just craves for a new pussy, he will come back to me! I will show him how sorry I am and I will respect him and his family and I will give him kids but the problem is Siphos, if I am pregnant with his child then I need to destroy his bastard! How did I meet him? Thembi! I feel like this is a set up, that girl sold me and how does Siphos know Thembi? They fooled me! I am a fool! No no I am not. Thembi will pay for this and as for Siphos I will kill his soul by killing his bastard child! I will get my revenge but first I need to

talk to Thembi. I call her.

.

Thembi : Girl!!!

Me : Hi! So tell me how do you know Sipho?

Thembi : He is my boyfriend's friend.

Me : Which boyfriend?

Thembi : You won't know him so leave it. Why are you asking?

Me : I just want to know. Did you taste his dick?

Thembi : No. He is yours why are you asking?

Me : I will see you when I come back.

I hung up she's definitely guilty! She sold me to Sipho. She's not a true friend! I can't believe I am a fool.

[04/26, 11:53] Wdz: Insert 18

.

Okuhle POV

My husband is weird you know he said he's no longer going to work. Today is the 3rd of January and the girls left they said they have some shopping to do, as for Lwandle she just wants to submit her science project.

Kwando : My love we have to leave.

Me : I'm waiting for my result Kwando you can leave.

I sat on the bed and opened the drawer then took out the box Siphon gave me.

Kwando : Where did you get that? I have something for you.

Me : My boyfriend gave me this.

Kwando : Hle Hle Hle Don't dare uyangizwa! You have a husband!

Me : Soon to be ex husband! I want to enjoy my life Kwando I can't be with you.

Kwando : You just scared Hle I see it in your eyes. I.... I Hle I love you.

Me : You don't know me Kwando.

Kwando : I fell in love with you the moment I saw you and the way you treat and respect me makes me fall more in love with you. The childish things you do just makes me fall in love with you Hle.

Me : Kwando I can't.

Kwando : I am divorcing Thando! You will be my only wife Hle.

Me : What's going on between you and Thando?

Kwando : Promise you won't tell anyone?

Me : I promise.

Kwando : She cheated on me but to my surprise it didn't hurt me because I am already in love with someone else.

Me : Kwando?

Kwando : For now lets date please.

Me : Uhm ok.

Kwando : What do you say?

Me : I will date you for now.

He smiled then kissed my hands.

Kwando : Thank you.

Me : Can I open the box now.

Kwando : Sure.

I open the box and I find something so beautiful it's made up of jewellery I mean diamonds it's so beautiful.

Kwando : Wow! Nice hair band.

It's a hair band? I didn't know.

Kwando : Who gave it to you?

Me : This other old lady

I lied

Kwando : Okay I'm going to shower and I will give you your gift later on.

I nodded and he left. I can't tell him about Siph

he might take this hair band away from me and I don't think I will tell him.

.

Kwando POV

I am so happy that she finally agreed to be mine and I will make sure she doesn't regret it. I went to bathroom to shower after some few minutes I was done I came out of the shower and then Hle got in .

Hle : I'm so sorry.

She quickly turned around.

Me : What did you want?

Hle : Your phone was ringing so I wanted to give it to you I am sorry.

I walked to her and kissed her neck.

Hle : Mmm Kwando your bazooka is poking me.

I laughed at that statement. Bazooka mxm!

Me : Is he enough?

He : I will be outside if you need me.

Me : Relax I won't fuck you.

I kissed her neck and she giggled mxm virgins!

.

Okuhle POV

Me : Kwando it tickles.

I said that giggling but after some time I felt some type way and my knees were getting weak now.

Me : Uh Kwando?

He turned me around and I looked down I saw Bazooka, he is big I can't.

Kwando : Don't look at it, look at me.

I look at him and damn his eyes are so small.

Me : Your eyes Kwando are you okay? Please get out I need to bath I think I'm on my periods again.

He kissed me while touching my body and I admit this feels good. He picked me up and walked out of the bathroom with me then he laid me on the bed.

Me : Kwando please I'm not ready.

He kissed me ignoring me then I felt his hand on my vagina and I jumped.

Kwando : Relax.

I was wearing a dress so it's easy access.

Me : Please remove your hand from my vagina

He didn't listen he just rubbed my vagina while looking at me.

Kwando : Relax baby.

I closed my eyes enjoying what Kwando is doing.

Me : mm.

Kwando : Can I take this off?

I nodded and he smiled. He took it off then he

immediately attacked my neck with lips while rubbing it.

Kwando : You doing good now look at me.

I look at him.

Kwando : I love your moans.

I felt him trying to get in with his finger.

Me : Kwando I can...

I felt his finger inside me. He went in and out slowly.

Kwando : Shit! Are you okay?

I nodded.

Me : Go faster baby mmmh.

He did as told and I felt so good but I wanted to pee so bad.

Kwando : Let go baby.

Me : I need to use the bathroom please stop.

Kwando : Let go baby just pee on this bed.

He up the pace he was now too fast. I was screaming his name because I couldn't hold it anymore so I let go! After I released he smiled like a fool and I was embarrassed!

[04/26, 11:55] Wdz: Insert 19

.

Kwando POV

Me : I am not done with you now relax.

Hle : No we done! You need to wear and look at Bazooka! No wear something.

Me : Just say Mvelase baby.

Hle : No Bazooka, Zoo, Zuka, Zuzu and Nzunzu.

Me : So much nicknames for a dick. Baby you love my dick.

Hle : No I don't!

Me : (kissing her neck) Really?

She kept quiet mxm she's just a kid! I kissed her lips then went back to her neck then I sucked

her left boob and that made her body to vibrate a little.

Hle : Kwa.. Mmm.. Oh God.

I wanted to laugh so bad but I was so busy ngapha I'm so horny! This is real torture! I sucked her right boob while playing with her left boob.

Hle : Baby..mmm

Her moans damn! I kissed her neck again but this time moving down to her nana. I kissed her stomach but she jumped. What now? What's up with Virgins? Geez!

Hle : What are you doing?

She was hiding her body and she tried getting up but I didn't let her.

Me : I want to eat you.

Hle : What if I stink?

Me : I will let you know Hle now relax.

Hle : Uhm you going to see it?

Me : Hle come on I'm your husband I should see it.

Hle : You my boyfriend for now even if we married Kwando.

Oh Lord!

Me : Mmm please relax.

I kissed her stomach again while looking at her shame poor thing looked scared. I went down on and I licked her clit and she grabbed my left hand just to squeeze it. I sucked her after some time she let my hand go and started biting her finger while make a clivage with her hands fuck I need to fuck her!

Hle : Kwando mmmm ah yes.

I really wanted to cry! After some time she came and I cleaned her up then went to the bathroom just to calm myself down and she was sleeping I think she's tired.

.

Thando POV

I lost him! I hate Siphos, Okuhle and Thembi. I need to get rid of Okuhle. She took my husband away from me, he doesn't call me anymore and I don't think he cares. I want her dead I hate her too much! My thoughts were disturbed by a knock it might be Kwando so I sip my wine then answer.

Me : Come in.

The person gets in and its Siphos!

Me : Get out!

Siphos : Are you trying to kill my child!

He took my glass of wine and I laughed.

Me : I have 5 more bottles! I'm horny.

Siphos : I'm taking you to the doctor.

Me : Fuck me first.

No lie I was so horny.

Sipho : Thando I can't now get up.

I didn't get up I just looked at him. He picked me up and walked out with me then asked one of the cleaner to close the door and I just passed out.

.

I woke up and to my surprise I am on the hospital bed and Sipho on the other side.

Me : What's going on?

Sipho : You are 1 month pregnant Thando.

The doctor came in.

Doc : I am glad you awake Mrs Mthembu, How are you?

Me : Uhm doctor can I abort this child.

Sipho : You won't do that Thando that's my child!

Doc : I think I should give you some space.

Me : What's so special about your bastard?

Sipho : I will kill you Thando.

Me : I don't care. I lost my husband I see no reason to live. Kill me if you have to but I am aborting your bastard.

Sipho : Thando please I am begging you please.

Me : Leave Sipho.

Sipho : Thando Please don't abort my child please. I will give you money if that's you want.

Me : Please leave.

He left. I miss Kwando so much I need him back. I can not go on like this Oh God give me a second chance I promise I will not mess it up. My life is a mess and right now I miss my mother but I can't call her because she will want money. Right now I don't have any plans but soon I will know what to do.

.

Sipho POV

I can't believe she wants to abort my child, I mean she can't blame my child for her sins. I don't have a choice but I will have to kidnap her. I walked to the Doc's office and I knocked and he said I should come in.

Me : Doc tell her it's too late for her to abort please.

Doc : Sir I won't allow her to abort because it's illegal now.

Good! Perfect!

Me : Thank you.

I walked back to her room and found her crying oh shame.

Thando : Did you forget something?

Me : Jail is waiting for you baby, if you abort my child I will make your life miserable and I will make sure you don't die. Abortion is illegal baby now do whatever you want but just know the

consequences you will face. I will see you later for now I need to see Kwando.

I left her and right now I know she's thinking but she's also scared but I can't stress about her now because I need to make things right with my family.

[04/26, 12:09] Wdz: Kwando POV

I still can't believe I am in love with a kid! I woke up in the morning and Hle was not around hmm strange. I did my morning routine after that I went downstairs and I found the rents drinking tea.

Me : Good morning!

Mom : Good morning baby.

Dad : I didn't see you yesterday where were you?

Me : (clearing my throat) Where is Hle?

Mom : I don't know she doesn't look good.

Dad : What did you do to her? I know you can be

a jerk!

Mom : Ai Sizwe ah ah.

She said that looking at father.

Dad : What? It's true! Your son is a jerk.

I really don't have time for this.

Me : Did she leave this compound?

Dad : Tell me what's going on between you and Thando?

Me : Would you just stop it!

Mom : Sizwe ah just leave him alone and hun she didn't leave.

I left them. I feel like my dad hates me and I don't know why but I will find out. I walk out of the house and find Hle under the tree and yes she doesn't look okay.

.

Me : Baby did I hurt you?

Hle : No you didn't I enjoyed everything you did to me Zuka.

I can't believe she calls me Bazooka because of my dick!

Me : What's wrong? Please talk to me.

Hle : What if I failed? I feel like I failed Nzu. The result will be out tomorrow I'm scared.

She was now crying oh poor thing.

Hle : My parents will be disappointed Nzu and what if you divorce me because you think I am stupid oh Lord.

Me : I won't divorce you baby. Did you pass your prelims?

She nodded.

Me : How good?

Hle : Just okay.

Me : Good or bad?

Hle : I only got level 5s Nzu.

Me : You have nothing to worry about then.

She looked at me as if I am crazy.

Hle : What do you mean?

Me : Prelims are difficult so if you passed your prelims very well just know you passed your finals so relax.

What am I saying? Well that's what I believe and it seems like she believes me.

.

Hle POV

So I passed my finals right? That's exactly what he's saying to me and I believe him.

Me : You right baby hmm so I passed!

Nzu : The only thing that you should be worried about is the symbol.

Me : Hmm.

Nzu : Did you study and be honest with me.

Me : Yes I did Nzu.

Nzu : Then you have nothing to worry about sthandwa saam.

He's right I shouldn't stress about my results but I can't help it.

Nzu : Baby let's go shopping.

Me : Shopping?

Nzu : Tonight we going out with my friends.

Me : Ah Zuka I can't.

Nzu : Come on baby this will keep your mind off things.

Me : Okay. Where are we going?

Nzu : Lavinda Club.

Me : Can I wear a jean? Or there's a certain dress code?

Nzu : Nope but wear heels.

Me : There's no need for new clothes then.

Nzu : Come on Hle you need a new shirt, new jean and you definitely heels.

Me : Baby I won't be able to walk with heels, can't you buy some sneakers?

Nzu : (sigh) I will teach you then but not today.

Me : So we going to play dress up?!

Nzu : No Hle! Let's go please.

I laughed at him because he looks weird when he's angry. I think I'm falling in love with him but I am scared of getting hurt.

.

Thando POV

I am thinking of going to Lavinda club today you know just to have fun. Kwando doesn't want me anymore so I might as well play with other kids.

.

Later!!!

I wear my black party dress which looks good

on me and I apply make up and I look gorgeous I look hot. The place is packed and I look on my right side and I see Donald I so wanted to scream and ask for him for a picture but I can't do that because that might make me look cheap. I look on my right and I see Kwando with Okuhle, Giso, Nathi and some girls. Okuhle looks simple and I have to say I take the crown today I am the hottest in the club and I am here to have fun anyway I will be single soon.

.

Kwando POV

It's almost midnight and He is stressed again about her results.

Me : Let's go to the dance floor.

He : I can't dance.

Me : Don't worry come.

He : Nzu I can't.

I pulled her to the dance floor and I danced and

she danced too.

Me : Why did you lie to me?

Hle : I just don't like dancing.

She moved her waist in a sexy way and that gave me a boner. I looked on my right side and I saw Thando dancing with some dude and she's hot I mean the dress suits her. I couldn't focus on Hle anymore. We might be divorcing but she's still my wife. I think I am jealous.

[04/26, 12:19] Wdz: Insert 21

.

Kwando POV

I looked at her as she danced and I have to say she's good but she can't be dancing like this! I walked to her my focus was on her.

Me : Hmm so you ready to go back to your hoe tendencies?

She turned and looked at me.

Thando : Hi dear ex husband and maybe I am! I belong to nobody.

Me : I'm still your husband Thando now go home.

She laughed and turned to the guy she was dancing with.

Me : THANDO I WON'T REPEAT MYSELF! AND YOU LEAVE MY WIFE ALONE!

I was so loud to a point where everyone stopped dancing and they were looking at us but I didn't care.

Thando : Don't embarrass me Kwando! You ruining my reputation!

I didn't listen to her I just pulled her out of the club! She's still my wife she can't be embarrassing me like this!

.

Hle POV

I would be lying if I said I'm not hurt but I am. I can't believe he's doing this to me I mean if he still wants to be with her he should just be honest me. I can't be stressing about Kwando and Thando I should be stressing about my results I think I want to go home.

Voice : Nice jean.

It was a dark guy but handsome.

Me : Thanks.

Guy : My name is Xolani.

Me : Okuhle.

Xolani : Nice to meet you. Can I please dance with you?

Me : I just want to go home so I am sorry.

Xolani : Let me take you home then.

Voice : That won't be necessary because I will take her home.

It was Giso.

Me : No it's fine Giso I will go with Xolani.

Giso : I will take you home Hle I'm doing this for your HUSBAND.

Me : I will take a taxi.

Xolani : Uhm look go with him it's not save okay.

I nodded and he gave me his card.

Xolani : You can call me tomorrow but for now let me walk you out.

Giso looked pissed and I know why.

Xolani : Don't forget to call me.

I nodded trying to ignore the moans but I looked where the moans were coming from and it was Kwando and Thando kissing.

Me : We can leave Giso.

Giso : I'm sorry.

Me : It's fine Giso can you speed up.

Giso : He loves you.

Me : Stop defending him Giso! Just drive and mind your own business.

He looked at me and he sighed.

.

Me : Thank You.

Giso : How about I buy a newspaper for you.

Me : Nah I will be fetching my statement.

He laughed.

Giso : You brave hey! I will see you tomorrow hey goodnight hey.

I nodded and he drove off. Kwando is lucky to have a friend like him. I wish I had a friend right now because I really need one.

.

Kwando POV

Me : Thando we can't.

Thando : Why not I am still your wife.

Me : I don't want to hurt Hle.

Thando : She knows you have another wife and I am the first wife Kwando.

Me : I have to go Thando.

Thando : Don't feel guilty there's nothing wrong you did.

I ignored her and walked in the club. I looked for Hle but I couldn't find her oh Lord where could she be? Just then Giso walked in.

Me : My wife? Hle! Did you see her?

Giso : She is at the palace.

Me : You took her home?! How dare you?!

Giso : No Kwando how dare you?! You left the girl alone for Thando without worrying about her safety! Now you asking me how dare me? Now look at me I'm not Thando okay I'm not your hoe! You should have never left Hle alone I mean she knows no one here she's not like your hoe who knows every dick nxa.

.

He left me feeling like shit. I think I ruined things with Hle. Giso is right I'm a fool how can I hurt Hle like this! I need to fix things between us.

.

Thando POV

I looked at Kwando and Giso I could see they are arguing I think about that ugly girl. I need to plan something with Xolani because I can see that he likes her and I know he will help. I walked to him and he smiled.

Lani : Thando!

Me : Lani!

Lani : Missing my dick so fast?

Mxm small dick!

Me : I can see you like Okuhle.

Xolani : Like? No I love her.

Me : She's married!

Lani : To who?

Me : My husband.

Lani : She's the second wife?

I nodded.

Me : You need to kidnap her and make her your wife make sure you leave the country if you can leave the planet.

He smiled.

Lani : Consider it done my lady.

Me : I know you like them dark so getting her will be easy.

He smiled looking so excited. Okuhle messed with the wrong woman and I will make sure she leaves the country and then Kwando will love me

[04/26, 12:22] Wdz: Insert 22

.

Okuhle

I woke up in the morning and I checked the time and I have to say I woke up pretty early maybe it's because I'm nervous. I look outside and it's raining I suddenly feel cold. I go to the bathroom to do my morning routine after that I wear my grey jogger with a black jersey and my black and white sneakers. I smile to myself I look like a boy maybe I should get myself a girlfriend then call myself Snoop yeah Niggah! I laugh at myself I can be stupid sometimes you know. I walk out of the room to the kitchen and I find the queen eating.

Me : Good morning mah.

Queen : Hey baby where are you going so early?

Me : School to fetch my statement.

Queen : Oh eat first.

Me : Mah please, I can't I have to go to school.

Queen : You look nervous, let me go with you just to support you anyway I'm your mother too.

I smiled because she's sweet. I am lucky to have a mother in law like her.

Queen : Should I change?

Me : No mah you fine, why do you wake up so early mah?

Queen : I don't like sleeping too much baby.

Me : Okay let's go.

.

People were looking at us even the girls who didn't like me greeted me as for the Queen she's the sweetest. I walked to my class teacher and she smiled and right then I knew I failed I mean this woman hates me.

.

Me : Good morning Mam!

Ms Zwane : Morning, here is your statement.

The Queen got in.

Queen : Open the envelope baby.

Me : I'm scared mah.

Queen : Let me see.

I gave her the envelope and I closed my eyes.

Dear God I am ready to die.

Queen : Oh baby you did good 5 distinctions!

Ms Zwane : That's not true I didn't see her exam number on the paper she can't get distinction but she can pass.

Queen : So what are you saying the Queen is lying?

Ms Zwane : My queen this is not the place where you will your title so get over yourself.

The queen gave her my statement and Ms Zwane looked angry and the queen snatched my statement.

Ms Zwane : How? she's not intelligent.

Queen : I will tolerate you behaviour for now but next time I won't be this nice do you understand

me? I'm not your mate but your Queen I will ruin you without touching you.

She nodded.

Ms Zwane : I am sorry my Queen and I understand.

We walked out and I couldn't keep quiet.

Queen : I'm proud of you sweety.

Me : Thank you mother!

I kissed her cheek and she smiled.

Queen : I already feel the love you have for me baby.

I smiled. I asked her to drop me off at my father's house because I need to show my parents my statement oh Lord thank you.

.

Kwando

I woke up in the morning and did my morning routine. I decided to wear all black. My black

jogger, shirt, Jersey and nike sneakers just because it's cold today. I walked downstairs and I found my dad watching tv.

Me : Good morning.

Dad : Yah Kwando.

Me : Where's mom?

Dad : She went to Hle's school to fetch her statement.

.

I wanted to take her to school but I guess I am late. Mom walked in looking so happy.

.

Dad : So tell us the good news my love.

Mom : She got 5 distinctions my king.

Dad : I knew she will make it!

Me : Mother where is she?

Mom : Her father's house. You know my love

Ms Zwane hates Okuhle and she disrespected me I need to deal with her.

I looked at father and he's angry I know he's going to deal with Ms Zwane. My father is the founder of my gang he's a dangerous man.

Dad : I will deal with her relax.

Me : I know that look.

.

He ignored me because he's angry he can even punch me right now. Siphos walked in! Oh great!

.

Siphos : Greetings Royals.

Dad : Siphos.

Mom : I will be in our room.

Siphos : No please don't go my Queen.

He kneels in front of my mom and dad looks surprised.

Sipho : I am sorry for the pain I put you through, I'm sorry for what my father did to you, please forgive me my queen. I know I didn't believe you because I believed my father's lies but I now know the truth. My queen please forgive me please.

Mom : You my child Sipho I forgive you.

Sipho : I am sorry my king for everything.

My dad smiled. Oh wow just great!

Dad : I knew you will come back.

He turned and looked at me oh God don't let him apologise for sleeping with Thando.

Sipho : Brother I'm sorry for sleeping with your wife and making her pregnant. I'm sorry bro for everything please forgive me.

.

Pregnant? I can't forgive her for this! I'm done with her for good!

[04/26, 12:24] Wdz: Insert 23

.

Kwando

Dad : Which wife?

Sipho : You didn't know?

Me : Please leave Sipho!

Dad : Answer me Sipho!

Sipho : Thando my king.

I wanted to punch him so bad, he was supposed to shut up!

Dad : I am not surprised I mean you can't control your wife and I am wondering if you will be able to control Okuhle oh wait you don't have to because she can control herself she's not a hoe like Thando.

Me : You should be blaming that bastard in front of you not me father!

Dad : He's not the married one! You will divorce

that bitch Kwando if not then I will disown you and I will make sure you don't see Okuhle again! I don't want to see her hurt because your foolishness and don't even try to challenge me because you will surely loose this battle! I will take the gang, the company, the houses, cars I mean I will take everything away from you am I clear?! And you Sipho after she gives birth you will take my grandchild away from her do you understand me?!

Me : Father you can't do that! Why do you hate her so much? I fail to understand you father.

Dad : I do not have time for your foolishness.

Mom : Enough Sizwe! You can not take the baby away from Thando you can't!

Dad : If I don't see a change in her then I will take my grandchild. You divorcing her.

.

He left. I'm divorcing her! I can't lose Hle

because of her. I'm serious my focus is on Hle
now I love Okuhle.

.

Okuhle

I showed the rents my results and they are
happy. So mom cooked good food just to
celebrate my results and as for father he said
he will buy something for me. Dad is one of the
richest men now and he said he wants to buy a
restaurant and extend the house. We ate after
that I told them I have to go and I left.

.

Me : Is everything okay?

I was now in the palace and everyone was
eating dinner even that Sipho guy is here.

King : Yes baby. I heard the good news
congratulations baby.

Sipho : What news?

I sat down.

King : She got 5 distinctions.

Queen : Would you like something to eat?

Sipho : Congratulations girl.

Me : Just orange juice mma and thanks Sipho.

Kwando : How do you know his name no wait how do you know him? Are you fucking him?

Sipho : Just because Thando is loose it doesn't mean everyone is loose like her Kwando. This girl didn't show any interest in me even the charmer boy Vinc had a problem approaching her, she doesn't entertain everyone! She's the reason why I got my answers and we met on your wedding day and I have to say I don't blame your father for calling you a fool you clearly foolish! Okuhle I am Sipho your cousin in law.

Me : Nice to meet you. I can hear you throwing insults to my husband but please try to

understand him I mean he's been married to this woman for five years and letting go is not easy. I can not expect him to love me because he doesn't even know me I might not be a saint. I don't appreciate you all throwing insult at my husband because it's like throwing insult on me too, he's my husband now we are one. Kwando when you ready to love me you know where to find me but I will not allow you to insult me I am not one of your friends nor sluts. Respect me and I will respect you! Now excuse me I would like to rest.

.

I stood up and went to my room. What just happened now? I defended that jerk!

.

Kwando

She left us speechless and as for me I am a proud man, I mean she's on my side after what I did to her, she's truly a good young woman oh

Hle now I love you more.

Mom : I'm ready to give her my crown.

Dad : I am not ready give no fool my crown and I regret giving him Okuhle. She's a good child and he will hurt her!

Me : Dad please be patient with me please I promise I will make things right.

Sipho : She's very intelligent. She's the reason why I changed.

Me : Sipho I really want to forgive you but I can't it's hard!

Sipho : Uncle please be patient with him and Kwando take your time I don't expect you to forgive me now so chill.

Dad : One last chance Kwando!

Me : Thanks. I need to talk to Hle.

.

I knocked and she told me to come in.

Me : Uhm are you sleeping?

She was in bed.

Hle : Yeah I'm tired.

Me : I am proud of you babe! You are my mastermind babe 5 distinctions!

Hle : Thanks! Are you done? I really want to sleep now.

Uhm how do I apologise?!

Me : Hle I am sorry for disrespecting you last night and today too. Baby I....

Hle : Can we talk about this tomorrow please I really tired.

I nodded and left. I miss her! I messed up what if she doesn't forgive me?

[04/26, 12:26] Wdz: Insert 24

.

Okuhle

I woke up in the morning feeling happy and sad. I mean I'm going to varsity but the sad part is I am leaving my parents. I walk to my bathroom to do my morning routine and then I wear my maxi dress then I lie down, I really don't want to go downstairs. Someone knocks on my door.

Me : Come in.

Kwando walks in with a tray of food and a box.

Kwando : Good morning.

Me : Hi.

Kwando : Can we talk?

I nodded.

Kwando : I'm sorry Hle for everything! You were right getting over Thando is not easy and I don't expect anyone to understand because nobody can but trust me when I say I love you Hle. This happened so soon I mean I never thought I would fall in love with you. You are so mature I

mean look at my father no wait everyone, no one cares about my feelings but you care and I feel like you understand what I am going through and I thank you for that but from now on I will love you I am ready to love you Hle.

Me : Kwando don't beat yourself (brushing his cheek) I know getting over Thando is not easy okay but don't disrespect me please. This marriage is arranged Kwando and I'm your second wife. I didn't find you single nor dating but already married so I know my place and please do not make promises you can not keep.

Kwando : But I love you Hle.

Me : I love you too and I am willing to wait.

He smiled and kissed me.

Me : Kwando stop kissing my neck and let me eat.

Kwando : I have something for you.

Me : (clapping my hands) Oh flashy flashy!

Kwando : (chuckles) Kodwa uchildish baby.

Take and open it.

I took the box and opened it and it's a phone!

Samsung J5! I screamed jumping up and down.

Me : Thank Nzu.

Kwando : :(Nzu come on babe just say Kwando.

Me : Nzu when did you buy it?

Kwando : The day after our wedding.

Me : Thank you Nzu.

.

I kissed his cheeks and he laughed. I love

Kwando.

.

Thando

Me : I think he blocked me!

Lani : Eh I'm just waiting for Okuhle to call me.

Me : She doesn't have a phone. I need to go

back to Jozi and I will suggest that you come with me because she's also moving to jozi.

Lani : No problem.

Me : How about we sell her. You a pimp mos!

Lani : She's a wife material Thando.

Me : Xolani Zwane wake up! Just imagine how much money you can make with that ass.

.

He looked at me and he smiled. He's considering it I can see.

Me : Do you like the idea?

Lani : Hmm I like the idea but I must have her first. I can't wait to have her.

Me : Take her to Russia!

Lani : You do know that you lost Kwando forever right. I hate that man!

Me : Nah he will come back don't worry. I just need to get rid of this bastard inside me.

Lani : Hmm just buy abortion pills and buy the doctor or nurse just to confirm that you had a miscarriage due to stress or something.

Me : Siphos is smart Lani I can't.

Lani : Be strong then.

.

I can't wait to go back to the city so that we can sell that bitch!

.

Kwando

Siphos : So when are you leaving?

I was seating with Siphos outside.

Me : Tomorrow.

Siphos : Did you buy something for her like a necklace that has a tracker or something?

Me : Yini? You want to kidnap her or something?

Siphos : You are a gang leader Kwando, your

enemies will use her to get to you.

Me : I will buy something for her. I need a favour from you.

Sipho : I am listening.

Me : I need your brain in my gang. I mean I will show you the map and you will tell us what to do and where to go.

Sipho : Heist things?

I nodded.

Sipho : Okay cool.

Me : You wanna be in the gang?

Sipho : It's family business but I want to be undercover.

Me : Sho no problem.

.

Sipho is smart so I need his brain in my gang but I don't trust him.

.

Sipho

I need to take the hair band from her but I really don't know how! I mean it's always on her hair but hiding it with her hair, I mean if she could get kidnapped right now finding her will be so much easy. I don't know how to approach her and take it. I can't go to her room, this task is difficult.

Me : Hlehle.

She smiled.

Hlehle : I am glad you still here.

Me : What's wrong?

Hlehle : Don't tell my husband about the hair band please he's too jealous please Sipho.

Me : I won't. How about I take it and buy a cheaper one for you, in that way he won't ask so many questions.

Hlehle : Forget it Sipho I love this hair band! So no. Do not tell him about is okay jusy don't.

.

Oh God! I'm screwed

[04/26, 12:27] Wdz: Insert 25

.

Three months later!!

.

Okuhle

I am at Wits studying medicine and I have to say I am happy to be here but I am scared at the same time. Well I am staying with my husby Kwando and yes he divorced Thando but I'm still wondering why she gave up too easily I mean this divorce thing was so quick! But I am happy!

.

Me : Baby.

Nzu : (waking up) Yes.

Me : Please take me to the library.

Nzu : I'm hungry Hle.

Me : I made breakfast baby.

Nzu : My dick is hungry Hle.

Oh God! I'm ready but I'm scared.

Me : I will call a taxi.

Nzu : I am talking to you Hle! I know you ready but something is holding you back.

Me : I am not ready Nzu.

Nzu : Talk to me Hle.

Me : I am not ready to have kids.

Nzu : I am willing to wait Hle.

Me : If you say so. I have to go see you later.

I kissed his cheek but he turned and kissed my lips while brushing my ass but I pulled out quick.

Me : It's too early Nzu for this.

Nzu : Tonight then?

I shook my head no.

Me : Bye Nzu.

.

I ran out! I didn't even call a taxi. I am so ready but I have this fear holding me back but I will give him the biscuit.

.

Thando

Lani : Bring her closer Thando try to be friends with her.

.

I was arguing with Xolani, I mean this guy is wasting my time, he's so slow! Okuhle will be pregnant soon!

.

Me : Lani she will soon be pregnant! Kidnap and sell her.

Lani : Okay but bring her close.

Me : Are you following her?

Lani : Yeah but there are people watching her.

Me : Does she know that?

Lani : Nah I don't think so.

Me : Where is she?

Lani : Library.

Me : Okay I will tell you when to strike.

Lani : I will be waiting.

.

I end the call. Kwando you will come back to me,
I didn't fight for our marriage because I know
you will come back to Thando. Kwando for
Thando!

.

Sipho

Mom : Tell her to come stay with me when

she's 7 months pregnant.

Me : No mma Thando will be fine.

Mom : Why do you hate her so much?

Me : Mma call me later I have to go.

Mom : Okay!

.

I end the call and Thembi walks in.

Me : When last did you talk to your friend?

Thembi : 3 months ago why?

Me : Is she planning something?

Thembi : I don't know she doesn't tell me anything this days.

Me : She's up to something I know, she didn't fight for her marriage nor want money? She's up to no good. Who is she chilling with?

Thembi : I really don't know Sipho.

Me : Ok you can leave.

.

She stood up and left. This girl doesn't beg me nor ask me for anything. Thembi is different from Thando she's intelligent but she's a hoe! I need to do a background check on her I mean maybe she didn't ask for this life.

.

Kwando

Giso : Don't you find it weird that she didn't fight for your marriage?

Me : She's up to something I know bra.

Giso : Be careful bra, she might attack Hle.

Me : I know bra.

Giso : Did you tell her about your life?

Me : I can't tell her now.

Giso : I heard Xolani is selling a new fresh meat.

Me : That guy is pathetic! I would like to rescue the girl.

Giso : Guess what? He says he's still looking for the girl.

Me : News travel so fast. So who told you this news?

Giso : The Russians bra. He's selling the girl to Albeto.

Me : Let's save the girl and teach Xolani a lesson.

Giso : Stay out of it man, this is not your battle trust me. You don't want to fight with the Russians wena just focus on your wife.

Me : How's Siphos?

Giso : He's doing good bro I like him the boy is smart.

Me : Do you trust him?

Giso : Yeah I do. He's not evil trust me.

.

I can't trust Siphos even if I want to but I just

can't!

[04/26, 12:28] Wdz: Insert 26

.

Okuhle

Me : Baby I'm back!

I'm coming from the Library and I have to say my brain is so tired right.

Nzu : In my office baby!

I go to his office and I find him reading his emails and I kiss his cheeks.

Me : I missed you Nzu.

Nzu : Then kiss me.

He removes his laptop and the files and I sit on the table facing him.

Me : Then stand up and kiss me.

Nzu : You not fair, but I will kiss you because I'm not shy.

Me : I'm not shy!

Nzu : You still don't want me to see your body.

Me : I'm going to our room.

I try to run away but he stops me and he's right I'm too shy! Our 4 play is great but the problem is me I always hide my parts.

Nzu : Not today.

He kiss me and I kiss him back while my hands are on his waist then he start to touch my body while kissing my neck.

Me : Mm baby.

He doesn't respond but he takes off my t.shirt while looking at me.

Me : Let's go to our bedroom Nzu what if someone walks in.

Nzu : No one will walk in.

He sucks my neck while unhooking my bra and he pulls me to him. I feel naked I hide my boobs

with my hands. He kisses my neck while going down and he reaches my boobs and he looks at me.

Nzu : Trust me.

He removes my hand from my boobs and immediately attacks my boobs giving them all the attention and then he unbutton my jean I immediately look at him.

Me : I have to go study Nzu.

Nzu : Not today baby.

He takes off my jean and my panty and I immediately close my legs but he opens them wider. He seats on his chair. I lay back feeling some type of way and I look at him. His looking at my pussy oh Lord plea.... he muffs me God I don't think it's the right time for praying now! He muffs while rubbing my cake oh gosh this feels Good and I feel like I am going to cum.

Me : M...mo..ve.

He doesn't listen to me he keeps on muffing me while he inserts his finger in me and finger fucks me.

Me : Kwa.... Kwando!

I scream. I felt liquid coming out of my nana and he stopped. He picked me up in bridal style and walked to our room.

Me : Kwando I'm ready.

Nzu : I know my love.

I laid on the bed and he took off his clothes and suddenly I don't feel ready anymore. What if he leaves me after this?

Me : Ummm you big Kwando. I can't do this anymore.

Nzu : I will try to be gentle Hle.

He kisses me and I feel his dick on my wet pussy. He rubs my pussy with his dick and it feels so good but I felt him trying to get in and I jumped.

Me : Kwando please it's painful.

Nzu : (chuckles) Relax and look at me okay.

I nod. He tries again and I grab the sheets while my chest is up and he's looking at me telling me to relax. I feel the head inside and he stops.

Nzu : (wiping my tears) I'm sorry ok.

I nod.

Nzu : Hold me tight ok.

I nod and I wrap my hands around his neck and bring him closer to me.

Nzu : You ready?

I nod and he roughly pushes in and I scream and cry on his neck.

Nzu : I'm sorry but it's over okay.

Me : it's painful.

Nzu : Should I stop?

Me : No don't.

He smiles and he moves in and out of me slowly while looking at me.

Nzu : I love you Hle.

Me : I love you too.

After sometime he becomes rough and he cums.

Nzu : Fuck that was long and sweet.

I keep quiet.

Nzu : Let me prepare a bath for you.

He walks to the bathroom. I can't believe I did it!
He come back and he picks me up and we bath together.

Nzu : Hle please talk to me.

Me : Did you enjoy?

Nzu : Baby I love making love to you. Do you regret?

Me : Nope you my husband.

Nzu : I love you Hle.

Me : I love you Nzu please don't hurt me.

He nods.

Nzu : I will buy morning after pills tomorrow in the morning.

We were now in bed.

Me : Ok.

Nzu : Let's sleep.

.

I am glad I did this and mt husband is happy! I trust him so much I just hope he won't disappoint me.

[04/26, 12:33] Wdz: Insert 27

.

Kwando

Me : Are you okay?

She nodded.

Me : Please babe be honest with me do you regret this?

Hle : No I don't, I trust you.

Me : I love you Hle.

Hle : I love you too now let me take those pills okay, I'm not ready to have a child now.

Me : I will take you to school.

Hle : Okay I'm sorry I didn't give you the morning glory.

Me : It's okay but today it's me and you again.

Hle : Uhm what if it hurts again?

Me : It wont baby.

Hle : I trust you.

She kisses me and she goes to the bathroom. I love my wife and I can finally say I am over Thando, I mean I don't care nor love her anymore. I love my Ben 10.

.

Thando

Lani : She will be out around two okay?

Me : Perfect.

I hang up and answer the next call.

Me : Yes!

Voice : Sister!

Oh it's Thembi!

Me : What do you want?

Thembi : I miss you.

Me : Mmm ok.

Thembi : Can I come over?

Me : Sure you can.

I hung up and wait for this snake. I need to talk to my mother about this girl I mean she needs to be raped again I need to teach her a lesson! Oh wait I can sell her too. I mean we not related it's just that her father was married to mother

she's my stepsister but we got along because she wanted to benefit something from us. I mean mother owns everything and she got nothing from her father. Let me call Lani.

Lani : Did you forget something?

Me : Yeah I need you to sell my stepsister Thembi but she's used goods.

Lani : Are you that evil?

Me : She sold me to Siphoh!

Lani : But she didn't ask you to sleep with him.

I hear a knock on my door.

Me : Are you in or out?

Lani : Okay fine.

I hang up and it's almost two.

Thembi : Sis!

Me : Hi look I will be back please wait for me.

Thembi : Okay.

I run to my car and drive.....I am now outside Okuhle's school and I must say she looks focused. I walk to her and she just gives me a blank look.

Me : Hi.

Okuhle : Hi.

Me : You look good, I like your dress.

Okuhle : Thanks.

Me : And I like the bun.

Okuhle : Uhm thanks

Me : I am sorry for being rude to you and everything I did to you. I mean you look good with Kwando.

Okuhle : No no Thando I am sorry for the pain I put you through okay I didn't plan to fall for him I swear it just happened.

Me : I cheated on him Hle it's my fault.

Okuhle : (smiling) Only Kwando calls me Hle.

Me : Do you forgive me?

Okuhle : No Thando do you forgive me? I did you wrong.

Me : I forgive you.

I smiled and the bitch hugged me.

Me : Can I take you out?

Okuhle : Sure.

She gets in the car and I drive.

Me : Kwando loves you girl I mean look at those guys they are following us.

Okuhle : Uhm where does my husband fit in lah?

No bitch my husband!

Me : They are following his orders. He doesn't trust you after what I did to him.

Okuhle : Oh.

She looks sad and worried now.

Me : Nah He don't do that he loves you.

Okuhle : But he doesn't trust me.

Me : Listen babe talk to him okay just let him know that you won't cheat on him and he should stop ordering people to follow you okay?

She nodded.

Me : Ok come in.

We were now in my house and we found Thembi drinking wine.

Me : Uhm Thembi this is Kwando's wife Okuhle and Okuhle this is Thembi my friend.

Thembi : Nice to meet you.

Okuhle nodded.

Me : Do you drink alcohol?

Okuhle : Just juice please.

I give her the stupid juice and a glass.

Me : So I guess you pregnant?

Please tell me you a virgin.

Okuhle : We taking things slow.

Thembi : Good for you babe.

Bitch shut up.

Me : So you still a virgin?

Okuhle : Nope.

Thembi : So how old are you?

Fuck Thembi maarn!

Me : So Thembi who's the new fish?

Thembi : Uhm no one.

She's broke! That's why she's here! Good good!

Me : You can stay here, I mean I know you depend on men to feed you.

She looked embarrassed oh I embarrassed her.

Thembi : (whispering) thanks.

Me : It's okay.

Okuhle : I have to go neh it was nice meeting you both.

Thembi : Bye.

Me : Bye.

She left and Thembi was looking at me with so much anger.

Thembi : What are you up to? Do you want to kill her?

Me : Mind your business Thembi. I'm just being nice and I accepted defeat.

Thembi : You hate her.

Me : Stop it! I just want to be normal okay and this is a good start for me.

.

She's getting on my nerves and I don't think I will let her out!

[04/26, 12:51] Wdz: Insert 28

.

Kwando

I can't believe she is with Thando right now, what if she's lying about me or they are plotting something. Okuhle came in around 5, looking like a beautiful mermaid.

Hle : Husby.

She kissed my cheek.

Me : Babe where were you?

Hle : Don't act like you don't know Nzu! Do you trust?

She was shouting.

Me : I'm not your friend Hle but your husband so don't shout at me.

Hle : I know that you hired people to follow me.

Me : For your own safety Hle.

Hle : Babe I am okay please tell them to stop following me.

Me : Don't fucken piss me off okay, stop being naive Okuhle! You visit Thando and you come

changed! You disrespect me then you tell me what to do! What's next are you going to cheat on me? Stay away from Thando.

Hle : So you think I will cheat on you because I am chilling with your ex wife? You know what it's clear you still love her!

Me : You being childish right Okuhle! Is it wrong that I want to protect you? Your father would be so happy right now because I am keeping her only child safe mxm you are disappointing me right now!

Hle : I don't want to fight with you anymore so it's best if I spend the night at Thando's place.

Me : Don't fucken bullshit me wena Okuhle! Go to her and we divorcing and you can kiss that medical school bye bye. I will tell your father how you behaving and I send you back home!

Hle : You blackmailing me?

She was crying.

Me : I told you I love you and I won't let anyone harm you Hle.

Hle : Then why are you blackmailing me?

Me : This little relationship you have with Thando must end do you understand me?

She nodded.

Hle : I'm going to sleep in the guest room.

Me : Rather sleep there than Thando's place.

She left looking so sad. I need to remove Thando, she's already ruining things for me and Hle.

.

Sipho

PI : Well her step mother organised people to rape her then threw her out.

Me : What else?

PI : Her step mother is using a fake will.

Me : So do you think everything belongs to Thembi?

PI : I think so sir.

Me : Where is the original will?

PI : Her father's lawyer but he disappeared.

Me : So she depends on men for food and shelter?

PI : Yes sir.

Me : Okay thanks.

PI : Do you like her Sir?

Me : Mind your own businesses Nasi!

PI : She's not really a hoe sir, she only slept with 5 men and the rapist.

Me : Please leave!

He laughed and walked out. I just like the fact that she doesn't beg me and she respects me.

.

Thembi

I look at her and she's texting someone very important I guess. My phone rings and it's Sipho! What does he want?

Me : Hi.

Sipho : Uhm Thembi Hi.

Oh....kay what's wrong with him?

Me : I know nothing I promise.

Thando quickly looks at me with a serious face.

Sipho : Where are you?

Me : At Thando's place.

Sipho : Can I see you tomorrow?

Me : Why?

Sipho : Please?

Me : Uhm okay.

Sipho : Thank you.

I hang up and I find Thando looking at me.

Thando : Who was that?

Me : My blesser.

Thando : Tell him to come here you can't go out.

Me : Eh why?

Thando : Just don't go out Thembi!

Okay something is fishy.

Me : Okay.

.

Thando

She can't ruin my plans no I won't let her. I go outside so that I can speak to Xolani.

Lani : Yes Thando.

Me : Friday we kidnapping them no wait selling them.

Lani : Okuhle?

Me : She's on my side do not worry.

Lani : Good Job! But you know I will have to

fuck that ass!

Me : I don't care really.

Lani : I can't wait! Shit I will be having her for supper and fucking every hole.

Me : (smiling) break her spirit hahaha yes do that.

Lani : Enjoy the rest of your day and I will plan everything.

Me : Okay.

I can't wait for friday already. My husband is coming back to me and that witch will be going to Russia and Kwando will forget about her.

.

Okuhle

I can not believe that he's blackmailing me right now. Am I not allowed to make or have friends? Thando is willing to fix things with me but Kwando is ruining everything! I need to see her

again I mean she changed.

[04/26, 15:34] Wdz: Insert 29

.

Okuhle

My husband changed towards me, he tells me what to do and not do and I hate this because I can't do anything but I promised Thando that I will spend the night at her place since it's Friday. I do my morning routine then pack my clothes, I will change when I get to school and walk with my groupies so that I can get away from the bodyguards. I walk out of my room and my husband is waiting for me.

Kwando : I've been thinking you know and how about I fuck you raw then carry my child and give me my baby then I will let you go!

He's angry but he can't just leave me.

Me : Kwando don't do this to us please.

Kwando : I won't blame Thando for what you

doing but I am blaming you for letting her in our lives. You changed towards me and you disrespect me. I'm tired Hle I rather be single than have another Thando in my life.

Me : Baby I'm sorry okay I'm really sorry I swear I will stop disrespecting you and I will change I swear.

He kisses me and I kiss him back then pull back.

Me : I love you Kwando.

Kwando : I love you Hle.

Me : No I love you so much.

I am dropping Thando! I can't lose my husband because of her. I kiss him and he kisses me with so much passion, I unbutton his shirt, he sucks my neck and I moan.

Kwando : I missed you.

He takes off my shirt then my bra.

Me : Don't hurt me.

Kwando : Try to relax.

I am now naked and his dick is rubbing my pussy. After some time he pushes in and moves slowly and God I'm enjoying this and he keeps on groaning.

Me : I love you.

Kwando : I know baby.

Me : I think I need to bath again before I go to school.

Kwando : Me too.

I take my phone then I text Thando that I won't be able to come or chill with her again because my husband comes first and she didn't respond.

.

I only had to attend one class and I am planning to buy some lingerie you know just to show my husband that I appreciate him. I am still at school and I am walking to the bathroom but I feel like someone is following me and I

keep looking back but I see no one. I look forward and I see a man coming towards me and I look back and there's another coming towards but this one has a gun and he's telling me not scream or else he will kill me and then I look at the other man and he covered me with a cloth then lights out for me.

.

Thando

Oh so she's dropping me because of my husband! Nothing will stop me from selling her and I getting my husband back.

Thembi : Thando I think I should leave.

Why is everyone dropping me!

Me : Nah you not going anywhere not today.

Thembi : You can't force me to stay here! I feel like you up to something, why don't you want me to leave?

Me : It's really non of your business.

Thembi : I cancelled my plans because you didn't want me to leave but today I am meeting someone important.

She clicks her tongue and turns around. I take a vase and hit her with it then she faints! I won't let anyone ruin my plans.

.

Okuhle

I open my eyes and I look around but it's too dark but I can feel someone next to me sniffing.

Me : Uhm who's here?

It's too dark I can't see anything.

? : It's me Thembi.

Me : Thembi I can't move what's going on?

Thembi : Thando is going to sell us.

Me : What? Thando?

Just then someone switched on the light and it's Thando.

Thando : My favourite 2 girls! Hmm so you think you can run away from me? Think again!

Me : Why are you doing this? I thought you changed.

Thando : You crazy Okuhle. You steal my husband then you expect me to be nice you know to change?!

Me : I will leave him just please let us go.

Thando : Haha haha you really crazy, do you think he will leave you? No he won't! You know why? His father loves you no wait everyone loves you.

Thembi : Thando please we will go somewhere.

Thando : You sold me to Siphos! I trusted you Thembi now look at me now I am pregnant and divorced! Mama did great by hiring people to rape you and taking everything that belongs you.

Thembi : What do you mean?

Thando : Mother is using a fake will! Your stupid

father left nothing for my mother but he left everything for you! The companies,cars, houses and the money! Your stupid father didn't appreciate my mother but he used her but I'm glad she's punishing you because of your father but I will finish what she started by selling you! You pushed me to do this Thembi you pushed me. I HATE YOU TWO WITH PASSION! why can't men appreciate me and my mother. Your father didn't appreciate my mother now Kwando doesn't appreciate me instead he fucks a kid!

Thando needs help, she's losing it! I should have listened to my husband and I don't think we will be found :(:(God please help us

[04/26, 15:37] Wdz: Insert 30

.

Kwando

It's now 8pm and my wife is not yet back and

I'm starting to get worried because her phone is off and the bodyguards are not answering my calls. I need to look for my wife now I take my keys and walk out of the house but I see her bodyguards.

Me : Where is my wife? Didn't I tell you to follow her?

Guard1: Boss I am sorry but we were attacked.

Me : Yeyii nina where is my wife!

Guard2 : Someone kidnapped her boss.

Me : If something happens to my wife I swear I will kill you.

I click my tongue and run to my car then sped off.

.

Me : Where is my wife Thando? Where is she?

I push her aside and get in shouting Hle's name and yes I am at Thando's place.

Thando : Kwando stop it okay! Hle is not here, she said she's going to see her new boyfriend from school.

Me : Don't fucken lie to me! She will never cheat on me so where is she?

Thando : Your wife is a slut Kwando just let her go and come back home.

Me : I am never coming back Thando. I will find my wife and if I find out that you have something to do with Hle's disappearance I swear I will kill you!

I walked out fuming thinking all sorts of things. What if she has a boyfriend but let me find her first then she will explain!

.

Okuhle

Lani gets in the room and he's looking at me while smirking.

Me : Xolani what's going on?

Thembi : You know him.

Lani : Of course she knows me. I gave her my number but she didn't call nor send a please call me.

Me : Please let us go.

Lani : You will be going to Russia tomorrow morning but for now I want to have you.

He started to take his shirt off.

Me : Xolani please don't this to me.

Thembi : Please don't it.

Lani : I want you Hle!

Thembi : Have me and leave her alone!

Lani : I want her not you.

Thembi : Please.

Thembi is doing all this for me, why is she doing all this for me?

Xolani's phone rang.

Lani : Mr Alberto.

He went out.

Me : Why are you doing this?

Thembi : I don't want you to go through what I went through.

Me : Don't. You will be broken again Thembi.

Thembi : Please just shut up Okuhle! And let me do this.

She kept and cried. I miss my husband I need him.

.

Kwando

I am now in my office with my gang.

Giso : Bro did you put a tracker on her?

Me : I forgot. We have to look for her Giso.

Spha: Where are we going to start?

Giso : I called Siphso maybe he can help us he is

a cracker.

Me : He knows nothing!

Sipho got it and he greeted the guys.

Sipho : So what's up?

Giso : Someone kidnapped Okuhle.

Sipho : Okay let me go take my laptop and other things so that I can track her.

Me : I didn't put a tracker on her

Sipho : The hairband has a tracker.

Me : How do you know?

Sipho : I gave her the hairband.

Me : You following my wife!

Sipho : I wanted to take it back but she didn't want to give it back I swear I am not following her.

Me : I will deal with you after I find her.

.

He came back after some few minutes. He was busy with his laptop while wearing glasses I just wish he could be quick!

Sipho : She's at Xolani's brothel.

Giso : What is she doing there?

Me : No need to ask questions let's move that bastard might sell my wife!

Everyone ran into their cars even Sipho. I can see he changed I should give him a chance but for now we need to find my wife.

[04/26, 15:45] Wdz: Insert 30 Continuation

.

Thembi

I know this will break me again, I know that I might go back to the girl I used to be but I have

nothing to live for. I have nothing and nobody wants me I will always be a hoe even if I slept with one man. Yes I slept with one man but I didn't know he was married but I can't leave him he pays for my rent. Other just buy drinks or clothes for me but I do not sleep with them but no one will believe because I am a hoe.

.

Okuhle : You don't have to this Thembi.

Me : I want to do this for you.

Okuhle : I'm sorry Thembi.

Me : You shouldn't have trusted Thando.

Okuhle : My husband warned me but I didn't listen! Thembi I am so scared.

Me : Be strong okay we might come back one day or you might come back.

Okuhle : Thembi?

Me : I have no family I want to die Hle.

Voice : Nah don't wish that. I am going to make money ngani.

Me : Lani listen to me Thando will drop you when Kwando finds out you kidnapped his wife, she will deny everything so you don't have to do this just let us go.

Lani : He won't find her or you! Now shut up.

Me : You are scared of ain't you?

Lani : Thembi shut up!

Me : Why don't you burn us? She might have a tracker in her body.

Lani : Shit shit!

.

He looked scared and stressed. What have I done? He will burn us but atleast he won't sell us.

Lani : No wait if she has a tracker in body then he would have found her by now, hmm nice try

Thembi but she doesn't have a tracker. Okuhle now it's time I have you.

Me : Leave her please. I told you that you can have me.

Lani : But I want her.

Me : Have me first me then her just think about the pleasure.

Lani : I like the idea.

Me : But she must leave the room.

Lani : Hmm Ok.

Okuhle : Thembi please.

She was crying.

Me : (whispering) try to escape while I keep him busy run and don't look back. If you have to kill then kill now go.

I turned around and looked at the Lani.

Lani : Take her to my office I will attend her.

The two men walked out with Okuhle. I just hope she listens to me.

Lani : Now it's me and you! How about you give me a bj first.

I nod and kneel down. He unzips his jean and takes out his dick. I look at him then smile I look at it then go down but I bite his dick and he slaps so hard.

Lani : You bitch! I knew you up to something.

I stand up and slap him back. He laughs.

Me : Kill me then you will get Hle.

He kicks me and I fall as he starts throwing punches at me.

.

Kwando

Some of the guys are outside and right now I am with Giso, Siphon and Nathi. Spha is outside with some of the guys.

Me : Let's go upstairs.

I hear my wife crying and I totally lose it but Siphso stops me.

Siphso : Let's wait for them to go in the office so that we can kill this other bimbos.

I nod because he has a point. They get in and I immediately start shooting thank God I am using a silencer. The guys are also shooting and I get shot on the hand but I'm not backing down. I'm loading my bullets and start shooting again, I look around and the bimbos are on the floor dead! I go to Xolani's office and I kick the door and guards look scared to see me.

Me : You messed with the wrong man zinja.

I shot them on their foreheads and Hle runs to me hugs while crying.

Me : It's okay baby. Now go with Giso to the car okay.

Hle : (sniffs) Thembi he's raping her please help

her.

Sipho : Thembi is here?

Hle : Please help her.

Sipho runs out of the room to look for Thembi I guess.

Me : Giso take her to the hospital please.

Giso : Sure bozza.

Me : I love you Hle.

Me : Let's go Nathi.

Giso walks out with Hle and we go out of the office to look for the bastard.

.

Sipho

He's breaking her sprit again, I am going to kill Xolani I swear! I see bodyguards outside a room and I see Nathi and Kwando approaching me and I tell to follow my lead I start shooting and they too and the three guys are on the floor. I

kick the door and I find Thembi on the floor beaten up and Xolani on the corner of the bed looking scared.

Me : Take him to the warehouse we will deal with him later.

Kwando : Don't tell me what to do I am the leader here!

Me : Your wife needs you not Giso! Start thinking for once in your life nxa.

Nathi : He's right.

.

I carry Thembi to me car and speed off to my doctor. I will be there for her, I won't leave her side. How did she get here? I'm driving while crying I feel helpless

[04/26, 15:49] Wdz: Insert 30 Continuation

.

Thembi

I know this will break me again, I know that I might go back to the girl I used to be but I have nothing to live for. I have nothing and nobody wants me I will always be a hoe even if I slept with one man. Yes I slept with one man but I didn't know he was married but I can't leave him he pays for my rent. Other just buy drinks or clothes for me but I do not sleep with them but no one will believe because I am a hoe.

.

Okuhle : You don't have to this Thembi.

Me : I want to do this for you.

Okuhle : I'm sorry Thembi.

Me : You shouldn't have trusted Thando.

Okuhle : My husband warned me but I didn't listen! Thembi I am so scared.

Me : Be strong okay we might come back one day or you might come back.

Okuhle : Thembi?

Me : I have no family I want to die Hle.

Voice : Nah don't wish that. I am going to make money ngani.

Me : Lani listen to me Thando will drop you when Kwando finds out you kidnapped his wife, she will deny everything so you don't have to do this just let us go.

Lani : He won't find her or you! Now shut up.

Me : You are scared of ain't you?

Lani : Thembi shut up!

Me : Why don't you burn us? She might have a tracker in her body.

Lani : Shit shit!

.

He looked scared and stressed. What have I done? He will burn us but atleast he won't sell us.

Lani : No wait if she has a tracker in body then

he would have found her by now, hmm nice try Thembi but she doesn't have a tracker. Okuhle now it's time I have you.

Me : Leave her please. I told you that you can have me.

Lani : But I want her.

Me : Have me first me then her just think about the pleasure.

Lani : I like the idea.

Me : But she must leave the room.

Lani : Hmm Ok.

Okuhle : Thembi please.

She was crying.

Me : (whispering) try to escape while I keep him busy run and don't look back. If you have to kill then kill now go.

I turned around and looked at the Lani.

Lani : Take her to my office I will attend her.

The two men walked out with Okuhle. I just hope she listens to me.

Lani : Now it's me and you! How about you give me a bj first.

I nod and kneel down. He unzips his jean and takes out his dick. I look at him then smile I look at it then go down but I bite his dick and he slaps so hard.

Lani : You bitch! I knew you up to something.

I stand up and slap him back. He laughs.

Me : Kill me then you will get Hle.

He kicks me and I fall as he starts throwing punches at me.

.

Kwando

Some of the guys are outside and right now I am with Giso, Siphon and Nathi. Spha is outside with some of the guys.

Me : Let's go upstairs.

I hear my wife crying and I totally lose it but Siphos stops me.

Siphos : Let's wait for them to go in the office so that we can kill this other bimbos.

I nod because he has a point. They get in and I immediately start shooting thank God I am using a silencer. The guys are also shooting and I get shot on the hand but I'm not backing down. I'm loading my bullets and start shooting again, I look around and the bimbos are on the floor dead! I go to Xolani's office and I kick the door and guards look scared to see me.

Me : You messed with the wrong man zinja.

I shot them on their foreheads and Hle runs to me hugs while crying.

Me : It's okay baby. Now go with Giso to the car okay.

Hle : (sniffs) Thembi he's raping her please help

her.

Sipho : Thembi is here?

Hle : Please help her.

Sipho runs out of the room to look for Thembi I guess.

Me : Giso take her to the hospital please.

Giso : Sure bozza.

Me : I love you Hle.

Me : Let's go Nathi.

Giso walks out with Hle and we go out of the office to look for the bastard.

.

Sipho

He's breaking her sprit again, I am going to kill Xolani I swear! I see bodyguards outside a room and I see Nathi and Kwando approaching me and I tell to follow my lead I start shooting and they too and the three guys are on the floor. I

kick the door and I find Thembi on the floor beaten up and Xolani on the corner of the bed looking scared.

Me : Take him to the warehouse we will deal with him later.

Kwando : Don't tell me what to do I am the leader here!

Me : Your wife needs you not Giso! Start thinking for once in your life nxa.

Nathi : He's right.

.

I carry Thembi to me car and speed off to my doctor. I will be there for her, I won't leave her side. How did she get here? I'm driving while crying I feel helpless

[04/26, 15:51] Wdz: Insert 31

.

Thando

It's now morning and I am more excited about Okuhle going to russia. I know Kwando said he will never come back to me but I know my husband he will come back to me and I will be waiting for him. Xolani is so quiet and that scares me. I call his phone but nobody answers mxm I call again.

Voice : Yes.

Me : Where is your boss?

Voice : Who's this?

Me : Who are you?

Voice : Thando! Are you behind all this?

Shit it's Kagiso! I quickly hung up. I need to leave Kwando is going to kill me, I can't stay here! Wait I'm carrying Sipho's child so he can't kill me.

.

Kwando

I look at her sleeping and she looks so beautiful, that monster will suffer for what he did to my wife. She opens her eyes and she sees me then she breathes out.

Me : You safe baby don't worry I won't leave you.
She nods.

Me : Baby open your eyes, look at me please.

She opens her eyes again and I see tears in her eyes. I hug her that's when she starts crying.

Me : Talk to me please baby talk to me.

Hle : He wanted to rape me, where's is Thembi?

Me : With Siphho.

Hle : She saved me, she took my place Nzu and I need to see her.

Me : Did he touch you?

Hle : Thando is behind all this Nzu!

I looked at her and I am totally not surprised but it's hard to believe.

.

Okuhle

I need to thank Thembi for what she did for me. Yesterday I thought I was going to be sold to another country or person but my husband saved me and Thembi saved me from getting raped and I had to find out that Thando is behind all this.

Me : Don't you believe me?

Nzu : I warned about Thando!

Me : it's the I told you so moment right? Look I am sorry I didn't believe you but I told her that we can no longer be friends but she saw it right to sell me because she's still bitter about me marrying you. Thando is crazy!

Nzu : I know and I am sorry for shouting at you. I am glad that you okay.

Me : Thanks for saving my life but how did you find me?

Nzu : You have a tracker on your head or should I say hair?

Me : The hair band?

He nodded.

Nzu : So you can lie.

Me : Nzu I..

Nzu : I am going to punish you for lying to me.

Me : I am not ready.

Nzu : Mmm we will see.

Me : I want to go home.

Nzu : Yeah we going home today don't worry.

.

Xolani

Thembi was right about Okuhle she has a tracker but I was too stubborn to listen. I was so desperate for money and having Okuhle but now I regret everything. I look around and I am

surrounded by guards and Giso.

Me : Bro please let me go, I swear I will disappear.

Giso : Eh dude I am not your brother and you deserve to be here.

Me : Kagiso they are using you bro! After they done with you they will kick you out of the crew or give you peanuts.

He laughs at me so hard.

Giso : Oksalayo awuyi ndawowowowo.

Me : You so naive and stupid Giso!

Giso : I'm a doctor dude and I do earn peanuts. Me being a gangster is just hobby now shut up before I cut that small thing you call a dick.

I kept quiet and he started laughing again like really laugh, he would look at me then laugh again I am so annoyed and tied up.

Giso : Dude you wanted to fool the most

intelligent person on earth you so stupid.

He laughed again and this time so loud. I heard Kwando cursing on the door then he got in looking like he's ready to kill.

Kwando : What's funny Giso?

Giso : Him saying my name in full because he wants me to let him go. I am sorry but you ain't Bae and you too ugly to be one.

Kwando : Xolani you wanted to rape my wife huh?

Giso : And he had a crush on her.

Kwando : Giso I called those ass lovers to come rape him since he wanted to rape my wife.

Giso : Nkuzi and Thabo?

Me : Please Kwando I am sorry but Thando was behind all this please forgive me please.

Kwando : Siphon will be here soon and we will kill you.

Me : And leave Thando?

Kwando : Shut up!

.

Thembi was right about the royals leaving Thando to live and I'm now begging Kwando to leave me. I am screwed I should have listened and ran away while I had time, now I'm dying for my sins and Thando's. She might even deny getting involved, Mr Alberto is looking for my head for making empty promises so I am already dead! I regret.

[04/26, 15:54] Wdz: Insert 32

.

Thembi

I open my eyes or should I say one eye and I look around, I am in a room I don't know and it's definitely not a hospital room. I guess I am in Russia but I hope that Okuhle is not here. The room looks so beautiful and clean. The door

opens and Sipho gets in the room half naked.

Sipho : Good morning.

Me : Are you behind this? I mean I know you after Kwando but what do you want from me?

Sipho : Nah I am not after Kwando anymore he's my brother.

Me : Where am I?

Sipho : My house.

Me : You mean I'm still in SA?

Sipho : Yes. Okuhle is at her house or hospital I don't know.

Me : How did you find us?

Sipho : Okuhle's hairband has a tracker.

I nodded then looked out the window.

Sipho : He didn't rape you but he touched you and I am going to kill him for that!

Me : Why do you care?

He kept quiet and looked away. He's weird!

Sipho : Let me get your food.

Me : I am not hungry I just want to go somewhere far from Thando. I don't feel safe.

Sipho : Let me get your food okay you need to eat.

I nodded and I went to the bathroom then I looked at myself. My face is a mess, I look horrible and I start crying as I remember how kicked and punched me.

.

Sipho

I really don't know how to approach her and I am definitely sure that she will reject me. I slept with her on the same bed last night but she doesn't know and I would like to keep it that way. I get in my room and I don't find her on bed but I hear the bathroom door lock also her crying.

Me : B..Thembi please open for me please.

Thembi : I look horrible! I wanna go home!

Me : Come out so we can talk.

Thembi : I look horrible.

Me : Thembi if you don't open this door I swear I will kick it!

She opens the door and looks at me.

Me : Are you crying?

Thembi : Do I look like a cry baby of course I'm not crying I never cry. What do you want from me? I know nothing, she's not telling me anything anymore!

Me : Why are you telling me about Thando?

Thembi : You always want information about her, you so obsessed about her.

She won't give me a chance I mean I fucked her sister and now she's pregnant.

Me : Are you still dating Bongani?

Thembi : it's complicated but he still pays for my rent.

Me : Uhm look you need to stay here because Xolani is still out there looking for you.

I just can't let her go.

Thembi : You don't mind?

Me : No I don't.

Thembi : Thank you for saving my life.

Me : Pleasure. Now eat I will be back and don't worry you too much save.

Thembi : I need clothes.

I nod and go out. I have to meet the guys at the warehouse but I have to see and talk to Bongani first.

.

Nina : Sipho oh my what a nice surprise! What are you doing here?

Me : I just came to greet, where is your husband?

Nina : Wait let me call him.

She leaves me then after some minutes she comes back with Bongani.

Nina : Would you like something to drink?

Me : Water.

She nods then leaves us.

Me : Let's go to your office.

We go to his office.

Bongani : Siphon what's wrong?

Me : Uhm I think you should leave Thembi.

Bongani : No way I am not leaving that big ass and boobs for another nigger.

Me : She's in love with someone else.

Bongani : I will kill that someone else. Thembi is a beautiful girl but she will always be a side chick my side chick.

I so wanted to punch him.

Me : If you don't leave her then I will tell Nina about your affair.

Bongani : You wouldn't dare!

Me : Try me! Excuse me I have to go somewhere.

I leave his and drive to the warehouse.

.

Kwando

I can him scream and the ass lovers groaning. I just can't watch or else I will vomit. I see Siphos car then after he parks his car he gets out.

Sipho : Sho.

Me : Sho, how's she?

Sipho : I don't know man, she doesn't show emotions but I heard her cry.

Me : Do you like her?

Sipho : Haha Nah man.

Me : You two have something in common.

Sipho : Which is?

Me : Hiding emotions. You love that girl admit it.

Sipho : Maybe I don't know.

Me : She's your woman dude hold her and let her cry on your shoulder she might tell why she's crying.

Sipho : Who's groaning?

Me : You avoiding me. I want to punch you right now for following my wife but the tracker helped us alot so thank you.

Sipho : Pleasure now let's kill him.

.

I nodded and went in the warehouse and luckily they done fucking him. Giso was eating popcorns while watching Xolani getting raped, he's crazy. I took my gun and I shot him on the head and Sipho shot him on his heart. I know I

have to deal with Thando and I will kill her after she gives birth.

[04/26, 15:56] Wdz: Insert 33

1 Week later!!

.

Thembi

I've been staying with Siphos and I have to say he's no longer rude towards me he's just sweet.

Siphos : Okuhle wants to see you.

Me : I am not ready. I don't think I want to see anyone.

Siphos : You beautiful and I don't want you to go out like that, you need to heal.

Me : Yeah so any leads?

He cleared his throat.

Siphos : He's still out there.

Me : Maybe Thando knows and what are you

going to do to her?

Sipho : Still deciding but I want to kill her after she gives birth.

Me : Can I use your phone I need to call Bongani.

Sipho : Thembi he loves Nina.

Me : Who will pay for my rent? I am not working.

Sipho : Go back to school and I think we should fight your step mother baby, that house belongs to you and everything else.

Me : She will kill me Sipho, I was raped because of her she's dangerous. I don't feel safe here I just want to go far away from here.

Sipho : I will protect you baby.

He hugged then kissed my forehead. Okay that's weird!

.

Okuhle

Me : We didn't use a condom and I didn't take

the after pills Kwando! I don't want to have your baby it's just too soon!

Nzu : Come on baby we are married.

Me : No Nzu! I don't want a baby not now!

Nzu : Maybe you not pregnant.

Me : And if I am?

Nzu : We keeping him baby and you will continue with school.

Me : I don't know Nzu .

Nzu : Trust me and no more pills because you might pregnant and that could harm my baby.

Me : No condom no sex that's the new rule.

Nzu : You nuts you crazy Okuhle!

Me : I am serious Kwando!

Nzu : Mmm

Me : What are you going to do with Thando?

Nzu : Kill her after giving birth.

Me : I regret asking you that question I don't like death.

Nzu : Don't involve yourself in my business.

Me : I won't. I have to see Thembi babe.

Nzu : You will when she's ready my love.

Me : Okay I love you.

Nzu : You horny?

Me : I don't love you keh!

Nzu : Fstek! I'm going to see the guys okay I will be back.

I nod and he kisses my lips then leaves.

.

Kwando

I am now in Giso's house and I am with my boys including Siphoh.

Me : So how are things between you and Thembi?

Sipho : We just house mates, she doesn't see me as a boyfriend all she wants is my best friend.

Giso : Talk to her man stop being a pussy and eat the pussy dude.

Me : Tell how you feel.

Sipho : Wena Kagiso shut up.

Nathi : Wait for it!

Giso : Ah ah Niggah you ain't Bae so it's Giso to you understood.

Sipho : You sound so gay.

Me : He was watching Gay porn a week ago mos so maybe he is.

Giso : Says the producer and director of that gay porn so which means you too gay.

Spha : Nathi warned you.

Me : Giso I'm your leader!

Giso : And I really don't care! Or yini you want to

give me some ass?

Me : Someone warn this mother fucker.

Nathi : Don't kill him because his mother will kill you.

Giso : Just shut up Dark n Lovely!

Nathi : Giso I'm warning you!

Nathi is so dark and Giso always murders him. Giso stays with his parents and he's single. He has a house but doesn't stay in it because he's still looking for his wife.

Nathi : So guys how about we organise a house party?

Giso : Not in my house!

Sipho : Your house is big Giso and backyard dude! The swimming pool and ...

Giso : Nothing! Not in my house. Thembi waiting for you and Okuhle is waiting for you Kwando as for me mom is waiting for me now

get out!

I laughed this guys loves his mother.

.

Thando

Mama : You told that bitch that everything belongs to her!

Me : Mama I thought Xolani was a genius I'm sorry.

Mama : You pregnant I can't sell you off I need a plan B.

Me : Thembi is scared of you she won't do anything to you.

Mama : You fool, that Kwando boy will help her!

Me : Oh mama I am sorry.

Mama : I am selling your cousin Lilly to Kwando.

Me : Good luck with that!

Mama : Lilly looks and acts like you but the only

difference is that she's not used goods like you!
Even Thembi is better.

Me : He loves Okuhle.

Mama : We need the money Thando. Lilly will
milk him dry, all she must do is to sleep with
him.

Me : No mama I love Kwando I won't let Lilly
sleep with my man.

Mama : It's not up to you Thando.

.

My mother now hates me and she will do
anything to get Kwando's money! I want to stop
this but I'm thinking that this might drive Okuhle
away.

[04/26, 15:58] Wdz: Insert 34

.

Sipho

I don't know why I cant confess my feeling for

Thembi I mean I never thought I would fall for
Thembi I always saw her as a hoe. I'm still
keeping her in my house and she's a little better
futhi we looking for her father's lawyer so that
we can get the real will. The fact that she trust
me really amazes me and she believes me
when I say I will find her father's lawyer.

Thembi : What are you thinking about?

Me : You look better!

Thembi : I feel okay, I am ready to meet Okuhle.
She's a kid but I'm willing to give her chance.

Me : You not going out right?

She was wearing a maxi dress which hugged
her curves perfectly.

Thembi : Maybe I am going out. Surely she has
a tracker but I will be careful.

Me : Can I please put a tracker in your body?

Thembi : Uhm Siphon I don't know.

Me : Next when you in trouble I will be able to find you think about it.

Thembi : Okay

She kept quiet then spoke again.

Thembi : Why do you care about me now?

Me : I'm falling in love with you Thembi.

I stood up and she steps back.

Thembi : I am damaged! I was raped, I slept with a married man for money and I am a side chick!

Me : You only slept with Bongani?

Thembi : Yes. I can't be with you because you having a child with Thando and you saw me as nothing before.

Me : I don't love Thando and I was so eager to bring Kwando down back then, I wanted to ruin him but I know the truth about my father.

Thembi : I can't.

Me : Cinderella please give me a chance.

Thembi : Cinderella?

Me : Yes. Please give me a chance.

She sat down and looked down.

I kneel down and look at her, she's so beautiful!
I lift her head with my finger and she looks at me. I slowly get close to her then kiss slowly to my surprise she responds. She rubs my hands getting close to me then my hands travel to her thighs gosh she's thick.

Thembi : Siphho I need to be high.

Me : Why?

Thembi : When I'm high I forget about the rape or should I say I don't see the man who raped.

Me : You smoke what?

Thembi : Cocain! I only smoke it when I am about to have sex.

Me : You need to talk to someone baby.

Thembi : Can I talk to you? You listen to me.

Me : I will sleep with you when you ready.

Thembi : You willing to wait?

Me : I love you and I am willing to wait. Let me call Okuhle okay and you not going anywhere.

.

She smiled and nodded. I know I am going to starve but I am willing to wait for her.

.

Thembi

He's in love with me! How and why? My step mother ruined me! I was bitter, I hated love and I was the one who always gave Thando bad advices but mother always gave her the most bad advices. I'm willing to change, I want to be a better person, I want to go back to school and forget about the rape thing all in all I want to move on with my life. I heard a knock on the door and I quickly opened the door because I

know it's Okuhle.

.

Okuhle : Hey

She hugs me uhm awkward!

Me : Hi, come in.

She came in and sat down.

Me : Would you like something to drink?

Okuhle : Wine please.

Me : I didn't know you drink this days.

Okuhle : I do hun come sit with me.

I sat next to her.

Me : What's wrong?

Okuhle : Kwando wants to put a tracker in my body.

Me : There's nothing with that all he wants is to protect you.

Okuhle : What I want to be away from him.

Me : Then tell him.

Okuhle : Ok. Look I want to thank you for what you did for me.

Me : Anytime kid. You actually a nice person but do me a favour consider me as your only friend.

Okuhle : Lesson learnt.

Me : You never had friends neh?

Okuhle : Yeah.

Me : Well I am your friend now.

Okuhle : Thanks.

.

I don't know if I am doing the right but I don't want her to get into trouble again because of some bitch or nigga and she must learn how to ignore some people. Siphoh ah I'm not so sure about him I see him as a friend tsk I feel so confused!

.

Lilly

Hi my name is Lilly Mkhize I am 25 and I am in college studying for sound engineering. My aunt pays for my fees and I am very grateful that and I always thank God for her. So I was chilling with my mom when aunt came in.

Aunt : Hey everyone.

Mom : Hi Linda.

Aunt : My sister.

Me : Aunty.

I hugged her.

Aunt : Can I talk to Lilly it's about her future.

Mom : Mm I will give you some space.

She left.

Me : What's wrong?

Aunt : I need a favour from you. Thembi will be taking everything away from me and that means I won't be able to pay for your fees so I

need you to apply for a learnership at Kwando's company and then make sure you sleep with him so that you can milk him dry.

Me : I can't Aunty I can't I have a boyfriend.

Aunty : Don't piss me off wena don't forget you owe me so it's time to pay back so sleep with him or you will be a prostitute and don't mention this to your mother.

Me : Why don't you sell Thando?

Aunt : She's my daughter! Tell your mother I applied a learnership for you.

.

She walked out. What the hell just happened?
This woman is selling me!

[04/26, 16:00] Wdz: Insert 35

2 months later!

.

Thando

I am now six months pregnant and I am so tired. I got cravings and the baby doesn't help me with anything all he does is go with me to the gynaecologist but he really doesn't care about. My mother is still on Lilly's case and she stays with me now because she has nothing. Siphos found Thembi's father and the right will and she's dating my baby daddy she got everything I want. I call Siphos just to tell him that I'm craving junk food.

Siphos : What do you want?

Me : Uhm chicken folder, maynards, chocolate and yoghurt.

Siphos : Why don't you buy them? I always give you money.

Me : I'm not feeling well please.

Siphos : (panicking) What's wrong? I am coming.

He hung ups and mom looks at me.

Me : What?

Mom : Lilly for Kwando and you can take Sipho.

Me : He loves Thembi.

Mom : You carrying his daughter so baby take your man back.

Me : Mma I'm not in the mood please I just want to focus on my baby okay. I finally accepted that I am miserable and I won't get anything.

Mom : That bastard you carrying will make you rich look at us now we have food because of her.

Me : No mom I am tired!

Mom : You are a fighter baby fight for your baby daddy yo can't let that bitch win!

There's a knock on door and then Sipho gets in.

Sipho : You look stressed.

Me : Can I have my things.

He gives me my junk and I start to eat immediately.

Sipho : What's wrong?

Me : I was just craving.

Sipho : Do you want anything else?

I look down I am to embarrassed.

Me : A dildo. I feel horny sometimes and nobody wants to sleep with a pregnant woman.

Sipho : Uhm Thando.

Me : Please Sipho I need it. Please buy it for me.

.

He grabs my hand and we go to my room and he takes off his clothes then locks the door.

Sipho : Take off your clothes. I won't kiss nor touch you. I'm giving you what you want.

Me : Ok.

I take off my clothes and lay on the bed then open my legs.

Sipho : Don't tell Thembi about this.

Me : I won't.

I am already wet his dick got me wet just by seeing it. He enters me and fucks me so hard but I am enjoying it and he's enjoying this.

.

Kwando

Me : Siza please tell her to come back next week I'm tired.

Siza : Sir she says it's important.

Me : Okay let her in.

She leaves and comes back with Lilly.

Me : Lilly what are you doing here?

Lilly : You know I respect you sir but my aunty wants me to do something that I am uncomfortable with.

Me : Thando's mother.

Lilly : (crying) I don't want to do it and I am pregnant with my boyfriend's child.

Me : What's wrong?

Lilly : She wants me to sleep with you and take your money. She stopped paying for my fees and she expecting me to pay her back.

Me : For paying your fees?

Lilly : My mother raised me well Kwando I can't sleep with you and I don't want your money. My Aunt doesn't care about me she doesn't even know how old I am all she cares about its money.

Me : I need to deal with woman and don't worry go home I will take care of her.

Lilly : Thank you sir.

She stood up and left. I really need to teach this woman a lesson and I have to pay for her fees. She's different from this other Mkhize's women.

.

Thembi

I'm wearing my red lingerie because I feel ready no wait I am ready for him. I've been talking to someone and I can finally say I am moving on with my and I am starting with school next year. I have 2 houses, 2 companies, 3 cars and 2 million. I am rich and I have a good man. He comes in looking tired but he will get his energy back when he sees me.

.

Me : Oh baby you back.

I massage his shoulders and turns and looks at me. I kiss him and he kisses me back but then he stop then look at the door, he can't look at me what's wrong? Am I disgusting?

Me : What's wrong?

Sipho : I don't think you ready.

Me : I'm ready and how's the baby?

Sipho : She's fine she just wanted somethings.

Me : Please look at me.

Sipho : Wear something I am going to sleep.

Me : It's 8 pm Sipho.

Sipho : Thembi I am tired I had to deal with something.

.

He walks away without looking at me, am I disgusting? I run to the bedroom, I take my pjs and go to the guest room then put them on then I sleep hurt broken.

[04/26, 16:02] Wdz: Insert 36

.

Okuhle

School is okay but I'm very tired let me say I am always tired, I gained weight and I am always eating. I think I am pregnant but I don't want to accept it, I'm too young for this I mean a baby. I

look on the side and he's not here but I know why. He said he has a lot of work to do. I check my phone and I missed calls from Thembi, I even sleep too much! I call her.

Thembi : Hello.

Me : You sound down what's wrong?

Thembi : Can we go out?

Me : I will see you around 1pm.

Thembi : Are you okay? It's 1pm and it sounds like you just woke up.

Me : I missed school and I didn't write my test!

Thembi I am screwed.

I cry like really cry.

Thembi : Okay I'm coming to see you babe just calm down okay.

Me : Please hurry.

I hung up then take a quick shower then I wear my blue short and white shirt. I hear on my door

and I tell the person to come in.

Thembi : Kid what's wrong?

Me : I missed my test! I will fail.

Thembi : You so weird this days baby you need to see a doctor.

Me : I think I am pregnant Thembi.

Thembi : The king will be happy you know.

Me : I'm thinking of dropping out I mean I'm going to have a child.

Thembi : No you not hun go to school and be a doctor.

Me : I want to be a fashion designer.

Thembi : Really? Me too.

She looks excited.

Me: Yeah I'm thinking of opening a boutique.

Thembi : Me too.

She starts clapping her hands.

Me : Let's open it and work together but I need to talk to Kwando first.

Thembi : Okay you do that.

Me : How are things between you and Siphho?

Thembi : Let's go grab something and forget about Siphho.

She helps me stand up and we drive off.

Thembi : What would you like to eat? I am thinking cram decker.

People are looking at Thembi and she's looking so fine. She's a yellow short jumpsuit and black stiletto heels.

Me : That's okay but I'm going to buy ribs and chips for my husband.

She nods. I go steers and I go to the car and she's already waiting for me. She drives to my husband's company. I tell her to wait for me outside and she's okay with it.

Me : Hey is my husband in?

Siza : Good morning Okuhle yes he is in.

Me : Mrs Mthembu to you.

Siza : You not my boss.

Me : And I can be the reason why you lose your job miss.

Siza : Mrs Mthembu please follow me.

Me : That's more like it.

I follow her to my husband's office. I really don't like this girl, she's older than me but she must respect me because I respect her. I find Kwando so buzy and frustrated.

Me : Hun

He looks at me and smile.

Me : This is for you.

Nzu : Thank you baby. How was the test?

Me : Uhm good.

Nzu : This is so delicious and you gained some weight. You actually look good that shows I am treating you good.

Me : I will take that as a compliment. I have to go Thembi is waiting for me.

Nzu : I will see you later.

I kiss him and I walk out. Siza is trying to avoid me but I can sense some jealousy in her.

.

Sipho

I am waiting for her but it seems like she's avoiding me. It's 6 pm and she's not yet back. I know where she is but I don't want to bother her I just want to give her some space. I regret everything I did yesterday I just couldn't let Thando have sex with another man or use dildos because I know she will get tired of dildos and then what? I can't have sex with Thando anymore or else she will ruin my

relationship with Thembi. She gets in and she goes to the guest room, she ignoring me and who gave her the right to wear that jumpsuit! Everything is just out. I knock on the door and she opens the door then looks at me.

Thembi : Shofa uvaye. (Talk and go)

Me : Don't talk to me like that Thembi I am not your mate. Can we talk please.

Thembi : I'm moving out tomorrow I need space.

Me : Are you angry because I didn't want to fuck you yesterday? Are you serious?

Thembi : I really don't have time for this.

She wanted to close the door but I blocked it.

Me : I'm sorry baby it's just that things are not so great at the club.

Thembi : You lying! You can't even look at me. What happened between you and Thando?

Me : Nothing.

Thembi : I don't believe you Sipho.

Me : Thembi baby come on.

Thembi : Just leave me alone.

I have to tell her.

Me : She was craving for sex and I.. baby.. I

Thembi : You gave it to her right?

Me : It meant nothing baby I swear.

Thembi : We done Sipho! You so obsessed ngo Thando and you can't hid it! I'm done with you!

Me : Baby I am sorry.

she pushed me out and closed the door. I'm not losing her I can't. I love Thembi.

[04/26, 16:06] Wdz: Insert 37

.

Okuhle

Lately my husband is so busy, he comes backs late and leaves early. We no longer spend time

together I even wonder if he still loves me. I look at him and he's so perfect I love him, I don't want to lose him. It's Saturday and he's not going to work so I am going to spend time with him. I wake him up.

Nzu : Baby I'm tired.

Me : I need to see a doctor.

I want him to know that I'm pregnant.

Nzu : Can we go when I come back please.

Me : Come back?

Nzu : I'm going to Cape Town I have to take care of something.

Me : Oh.

Nzu : I'm going with Siza baby.

Me : Why her? Let me go with you.

Nzu : You have school baby.

Me : Where is your PA?

Nzu : She's sick.

Me : You can't leave babe please stay we need to spend time together send someone else please.

Nzu : I can't baby this needs my attention.

Me : Breakfast is ready.

Nzu : Hey baby look at me don't cry I will be back I promise and please don't trust me.

Me : I don't trust Siza.

Nzu : I won't even look at her, I love you baby only you.

Me : I love you too baby.

.

Sizakele

When he asked me to go with him to Cape Town I couldn't believe it but I agreed! Finally I'm going to get my man he was always my man then Thando came to ruin things for me. I just

want to sleep with him and give him a child then his father will love me! I need to buy a lingerie, I'm going to show him flames fuck I can't wait!

.

Sipho

I regret sleeping with Thando but I just couldn't let sleep with another man while she carrying my daughter what if something happens to her while they are fucking.

Giso : Dude you fucked who?

Me : I can't let her go.

Giso : You should be worrying about Kwando, he's going to kill us for not getting 50 cars.

Me : I have to talk to her!

Giso : I need to have Bae too yazi.

Me : You confuse me yazi which language do you speak?

Giso : Ke Kagiso Khumalo but I speak Zulu and

Sotho. Look go talk to your girl and let her out what you doing is kidnapping and you also abusing her so go talk then let her go.

Me : Ok.

He stands up and leaves. I go to her room and knock.

Thembi : Come in.

Me : Can we talk then you can leave if you want.

Thembi : Ok.

Me : Baby I'm sorry I'm so sorry I'm so in love with my daughter but I hate the mother and yes I slept with her but it meant nothing! I am leaving everything you will deal with Thando and my baby. Please don't go I just wanted to give my daughter what she wants at that moment I couldn't think of anything baby I am scared I don't want to lose my baby. What if she fucks someone else then my baby gets sick? That's all I'm thinking! Baby I'm sorry it won't

happen again and I am sorry for kidnapping you
it's just that I can't let you go.

Thembi : I need some space.

Me : You not leaving me?

Thembi : I love you.

Me : I promise it won't happen again.

Thembi : Siphoh I need some time away from
you.

Me : You coming back right?

She looked away and I wrapped my hands
around her waist and kissed her neck.

Thembi : Siphoh.

Me : Mm.

She was moaning.

Me : Do you want to do this?

Thembi : Um no. I have to go please don't follow
me.

Me : I will give you some space but when I come to your place make sure you ready for.

Thembi : Bye.

She kissed my cheeks then left.

.

Thembi

I don't know if I should forgive him or not? Am I ready to be a step mother? What if I treat her bad because her mother treated me bad. I am not ready to be a mother and I don't think I will be ready. I get in my new flat and seat on the floor. I miss Siphoh but he did me wrong and here I am missing him the worst part is I want him so bad but he hurt me and I am wondering if they used protection or maybe I need a new boyfriend who doesn't have a wife or baby mama. What should I do? My phone rings and I answer without looking the ID.

.

Me : Hello

Voice : Am I talking to Thembi Woods?

Me : Who's this?

Voice : My name is Nina. I would like to meet you.

Me : Why?

Nina : I.. well.. I am your mother.

Me : Don't fuck with me!

Nina : Baby please listen to me.

Me : Don't call me again.

I hung up the phone. How did she get my numbers and who's she? My mother died, oh God I need Siphos right now.

[04/26, 16:08] Wdz: Insert 38

.

Kwando

I'm in a meeting and Siza taking important

notes but she's acting funny maybe she's just excited about the trip.

Mr Louis : I hope you deliver the right equipments Mr Mthembu.

Me : I never disappoint.

Mr Louis : I trust you Mr Mthembu.

We shook hands.

Mr Louis : I have to go Mr Mthembu but do enjoy your day.

Siza : He will sir and thanks for choosing us.

Okay? What's going on? My client nodded and left.

Me : Excuse me I have to call my wife.

Siza : Why doesn't she call you? Does she even miss you?

Me : Know your place Siza and you not mates with my wife so respect her! My wife might be younger than you but she holds great power she

can fire you.

Siza : I am sorry sir.

Me : Good now leave.

She quickly looked at me then rushed to her room. I won't even apologise to her she's a nobody. I call my wife and she immediately answers.

Me : Baby.

Hle : Hi

Ok she's not ok.

Me : What's wrong?

Hle : I am not feeling well. I'm vomiting I can't stop.

Me : Let me call Giso so that he can take you to the hospitals.

Hle : No don't I will go to the doctor.

Me : I'm worried about you babe.

Hle : I miss you.

Me : It's Monday baby I will be back on Wednesday.

Hle : Mmm.

Me : I love you baby

Hle : We I mean I love you more.

Me : I will call you ngo 10pm

Hle : Ok

It's around 7pm and I so miss my wife and I'm worried about her. I go to my room and bath I had so many clients today and all I need is my beauty sleep. After bathing I go to my bedroom and I find Siza seating on my bed looking so hot and innocent.

Me : What are you doing here?

Siza : Let me help you.

I look at myself fuck I am hard.

Me : I can't please leave.

She pushes on bed and quickly gets on top.
Fuck I feel her warmness as she sits on it.

Siza : You like that don't you.

I look at her and I see Okuhle fuck No I push her off.

Me : Leave!

I throw a towel on her and I push her out!

Siza : Kwando please I just need my phone please.

She quickly comes in and takes her phone.

Me : What have done?!

.

Okuhle

It's now 10pm and I'm waiting for Kwando's call but he's not calling. My phone rings and I immediately answer.

Me : Baby.

Siza : No hun it's your sister wife how are you?

Me : Who's this?

Siza : Siza!

Me : Fuck off wena.

Siza : I fucked our husband just now.

Me : I don't trust you.

Siza : Check your messages.

She hungs up and I check my messages. I open the video, I can't believe this they are fucking!

.

Thembi

This woman still calls me I don't even want to meet her. I check my phone and Okuhle is calling.

Me : Hun.

Hle : He's cheating on me!

Me : Baby I'm coming.

I take my keys and rush out. I let myself in while calling Okuhle.

Hle : In the lodge.

I rush there, she looks like a mess!

Hle : I want him out of my house!

Me : Are you sure?

Hle : Yes.

Me : Baby you can't give up on your husband.

Hle : I don't need stress Thembi especially now.

Me : Listen talk to your husband babe.

Hle : I am pregnant Thembi I do not need stress!

Me : Stop crying then it's not good for the baby.

Hle : I want to go somewhere far but I know he will track me down I can't run away.

Me : I'm glad you know that he loves you so hear him out and don't worry we will deal with the girl okay.

Hle : She's older than me.

Me : Fuck that! Now wipe those tears and let's watch some movies.

Hle : You should stop hiding your feelings baby I can see you not happy.

Me : Don't worry I will be fine. Let's watch some action movie.

.

Kwando

I try calling her and she's not answering. I'm so worried and I feel guilty at the same time. I call Giso.

Me : Please check my wife at home please.

Giso : Ask Siphoh to track her.

Me : Please Giso.

Giso : Okay cool.

I hung up and wait for his call and he calls me after a while.

Giso : She's okay.

Me : Give her the phone I need to talk to her.

Hle : Giso fuck off leave my house and I don't want to talk to your boss or a cheater.

Wait! Does she know?

Giso : What did you do?

Me : I don't know.

Giso : Don't lie!

Me : Long story.

Giso : Come back home and leave everything because this time you losing her.

Me : Okay I will come back tomorrow.

.

He hungs up! Did that bitch tell me my wife that she had a little peace of me. Fuck!!!!

[04/26, 16:09] Wdz: Insert 39

.

Kwando

I packed my things last night and made sure that someone comes here and take of things at least I satisfied my other big clients. There's a knock on the door and I tell the person come in.

Me : Siza what do you want?

She was wearing a short night dress.

Siza : Where are we going?

Me : I'm going home to my wife and you staying here with John.

Siza : You can't go now you have to meet your clients.

Me : John will meet them. Please leave my room.

Siza : Do you regret what we did last night?

Me : We didn't do anything Siza stop being crazy! You forced my dick in your pussy.

Siza : You liked that, you were so hard like a

rock you wanted me to fuck you so bad but something stopped you and you pushed me off you. You liked how warm I am but I fail to understand why you stopped me.

Me : Because I didn't want to fuck with you.

Siza : Fuck me Kwando.

She came next to me and tried to touch my dick but I pushed her off me.

Me : You can keep this room because I can see that you like it.

Siza : (angry) What the fuck is wrong with you! Okuhle is a kid, she's not fit to be a wife nor to be fucking with you! I waited for you to leave Thando and when you finally leave her then you decide to marry a kid. Why can't you notice me? I always wear nice for you but you can't see me.

Me : I really don't care about you Siza, my wife is waiting for me.

I took my bag and walked out of the hotel room.

.

Siza

Why doesn't he love me? Am I not beautiful enough for him? What's wrong with me? That bitch will know me very well I can't let her win! Kwando is my man. I call her.

Okuhle : Yeah.

She sounds happy, did they fix things? I think I fooled myself.

Me : You think you won neh?

Okuhle : My husband is not some object so no I don't think I won, Kwando is mine and always will be so stop being bitch.

Me : I will deal with you!

Okuhle : Oh you fired by the way.

Me : You not my boss only Kwando can fire me not you.

Okuhle : I'm the future Queen Okuhle Mthembu

and it's a must that he listens me and I own half of everything he has oh wait I own him even a bitch like you can't take him away from me he worships my pussy. Stop being pathetic and stop calling me I'm not your mother you need to report to.

She hang up. What the fuck? Who does she think she is? I know Kwando won't fire me he loves me too much so she's wasting her time.

.

Thembi

Yoh she really told that bitch some nasty bullshit! I'm proud of her she's really growing up.

Okuhle : I can see I surprised you my princess.

Me : Yes my queen.

I bowed and she laughed.

Me : I didn't know that Queens can be this rude.

Okuhle : (laughing) She pushed me and if she

doesn't stop I will personally deal with her! My husband is a no go area.

Me : (laughing) So you not leaving him?

Okuhle : I don't know but I need time to heal. I have to see a doctor you know.

Me : I can't wait to see the little one!

Okuhle : So you want to go with me?

Me : Yes we will go tomorrow.

She smiled and looked at me in some kinda way.

Me : Do you want to fuck? I will cut my nails and fuck you right now.

Okuhle : (laughing) We will fuck one day don't worry. What's going on between you and Sipho?

Me : I don't know.

Okuhle : What's wrong?

Me : He cheated on me he fucked Thando.

Okuhle : What?! Is he crazy?

Me : Let's not talk about it.

Okuhle : Are you going to give him another chance? Do you love him?

Me : I don't know and yes I do love him a lot I don't want to get hurt I need some time away from him.

Okuhle : You glowing and looking so beautiful one would swear that he's the one making you happy.

Me : And you need to do that! You need to look beautiful and go out. Show him what he's missing, don't lose yourself because of him just continue being you and fabulous but you can cry in your room with me of course since I am your dick now.

She laughed liked really laughed.

Okuhle : My beautiful dick.

Me : I'm glad I am the reason why you laugh I really don't want to lose my ben 10.

I rubbed her tummy.

Okuhle : Stay away from my baby Thembi you crazy.

Me : He will love my ass don't worry.

Okuhle : So you want a boy.

Me : Yep I don't like girls.

Okuhle : Why?

Me : She will be more beautiful and young so men will want her.

Okuhle : You need some dick my princess, someone needs to fuck your craziness.

Me : Mxm.

.

She laughed. It's good to see her laughing, I just hope she fix things with Kwando.

[04/26, 16:12] Wdz: Insert 40

.

Kwando

I am at the door feeling nervous because I know what I did to Hle was wrong. I knock on the door I can hear her singing inside and laughing God I can't tell her about Siza. Thembi opens the door laughing but when she sees me she stops laughing and looks at Okuhle.

Me : Hi Thembi.

I get in the house.

Me : My wife I missed you so much.

I feel like she knows something and she is ready to kill me.

Okuhle : Well Kwakwa I didn't miss you.

Thembi : I have to go, Hle I will see you tomorrow.

She kissed Hle's cheek then left.

Okuhle : I packed your clothes, you can leave my house and be a man hoe.

Me : Okuhle what are you talking about?

Okuhle : You fucking with Siza my love. Did you use protection?

I looked at her with the "how do you know" look.

Okuhle : Oh you think I don't know? Well you see Nzu your dirty mistress thinks I am her mother she tells me everything you do with her. I hate pathetic people and it seems like you becoming one I mean why would what to keep such thing from me? You will do what I am telling you right now do you understand me?

I nod because I don't want to be pathetic to her :'(.

Okuhle : Good! 1) You moving out, I don't want to see you in my house. 2) Tell your bodyguards to stop following me because if they do I swear I am going to murder you and your offspring. 3) Take a day off tomorrow I will be in your office taking care of some slutty business.

What happened to my wife? She's so feisty!

Okuhle : Do you understand my love?

Me : Will you ever forgive me?

Okuhle : I don't know Kwando.

Me : Can I explain at least please.

Okuhle : Explain.

Me : Thanks.

Me : What do you mean by offspring? Uhm she came in my room while I was bathing and she forced my dick in her pussy but I pushed her off I swear Babe.

Okuhle : Now you can leave my house and can I have my keys please.

She's really kicking me out!

Me : When will I see you?

Okuhle : Just leave.

Me : Can I atleast touch you?

Okuhle : Get tested, you dirty to me!

Fuck!! What's going on with my wife? She was never this difficult.

.

.

The Next Day!!!!

.

Okuhle

Yesterday I couldn't sleep because I was worried about Kwando but he called and I rejected his calls. I look at the time and it's 5am, I do my morning routine then wear my blue off shoulder dress with my blue heels. I love Blue! I called a taxi so I take my phone then leave.

Edward : Mrs Mthembu the boss is not yet in.

Me : I know can I have some cup of coffee please.

Edward : Yes mam.

I went to his office and sat on his chair. After some minutes someone barged in.

Siza : You know I came back yesterday too after you left I just wanted to fix things between us Kwando. I know you love me and you love Okuhle and I accepted that you can have us both. I can see that you can't stay away from me because you said you not coming but you here. Kwando say something!

Edward : Mrs here is your coffee.

I turned the chair and Siza look surprised and mad of course.

Me : Sit down Siza and have some coffee.

Siza : It's your coffee Okuhle so your drink it!

Me : Sit down Siza and drink that coffee.

She sat down and just looked at me.

Me : I want you to pack your things and leave this building because you fired.

Siza : Only Kwando can fire me.

Me : Mr Mthembu stop disrespecting my husband. I will call him so he can fire you is that okay with evil heart?

She looked so angry then nodded. I called Kwando and he answered immediatly.

Kwando : Baby.

Me : How are you my love?

Kwando : I miss you.

Me : I miss you too. Listen I want you to get rid of Siza.

Siza : Please tell her that you love me and you can't fire me.

Me : Kwando?

Kwando : Siza if my wife says you fired then you are fired! Since you too stubborn then I am going to tell you this you are FIRED!! pack your things and leave my building.

She was crying shame ugly thing!

Kwando : And I hate you I will never love you!

Gosh she just screamed I couldn't help but laugh.

Me : Bye my love I will see you later!!!

I hang up then took my bag while standing up.

Me : Get out of here.

Siza : I am sorry please forgive me please.

Me : I am not done with you now get out.

She ran out while crying, I hate that girl!

.

.

Thembi

Sipho : Please come back.

He came so early in the morning.

Me : Not now Sipho.

Sipho : Please.

My phone rang and I answered without checking the caller ID.

Me : Talk.

Nina : Hey it's me Nina your mom.

Me : I don't have a mother, my mother died so please leave me alone.

Nina : Please give me a chance baby just to explain why I left.

Me : Nina please leave me alone, I don't know you!

Nina : Then please meet me.

Me : I will be coming with my boyfriend.

Nina : Ok how about we meet tomorrow at the mall?

Me : You know where I live? what sick game are you playing?

Nina : Please.

Me : Okay then.

I hang up and Siphos was just looking at me.

Siphos : Hmm so tomorrow we meeting your mother.

Me : Are you my boyfriend?

Siphos : Thembi don't BS me!

Me : I have a new boyfriend her name is O.

He was so angry right now!

Siphos : O what! I will kill him I swear!

Me : I said her name is O.

Siphos : It's a she? Are you a lesbian? I swear I am going to fuck you until you come back to me, you going to leave the girl you dating.

Me : It's Okuhle!

I laughed at him because he was seriously angry.

Siphos : Mxm

I didn't edit the insert sorry

[04/26, 16:16] Wdz: Insert 41

.

Okuhle

I wish Kwando was here with me but I just can't stand him. The thought of him letting that girl fuck him just can't escape my mind but at least I have Thembi. I'm at the doctor waiting for Thembi she's late and I feel like I should just go in. I take my back and in the office then greet the doctor.

Me : Good morning.

Doc : Good morning my name is Dr Zwane.

Me : I know I am Okuhle Mthembu.

The doctor is yummy I could just eat him up.

Me : Well I came here to do some pregnancy test.

Doc : Okay mam.

He took my urine and blood of course. He came few minutes later.

Doc : Well mam you clean and you are 2 months pregnant congratulations you going to be a mommy.

Me : Thanks

Doc : Would you like to see your baby?

Me : Uhm not yet.

Doc : I'm sure your husband is so happy.

Me : He doesn't know but next time I will come with him. I need him more than ever.

Doc : You don't look happy.

Me : I am happy doctor, look I have to go.

Doc : Are you sure you don't want to see your baby I mean you have to know if the baby is okay or not.

Me : Doc I can come back tomorrow for now I have to go.

Doc : Are you Kwando's wife?

Me : Yes do you know him?

Doc : The question is do you know him?

Just then someone knocked.

Doc : Come in.

Thembi came in all sweaty.

Thembi : Oh mami I'm sorry baby for being late. Siphos came early and he didn't want me to go he thinks I'm going to get a boyfriend or girlfriend on my way here.

Me : It's okay. I'm 2 months pregnant.

Doc : I'm sure she will be beautiful like her mother.

Me : How do you know my husband and what do you know about my husband?

Thembi : Ah Hle all of this is non of your business. If you want to know your then ask him now get up we leaving.

Doc : Maybe she knows something.

Thembi : Are you going to sit here and listen to him? Rumours killed many relationships.

Oh she's right. I stand up and take my bag.

Doc : If you want to know your husband just call me.

Thembi : Mxm.

She pushes me out of the office.

Me : Thembi?

Thembi : I'm I enough for you? It seems like you want more friends or you want to get kidnapped again. I told you to not make friends with anyone geez.

Me : I'm sorry Thembi it's just that...

Thembi : Nothing stop defending other people and try to forgive your husband now let's go.

She walks away leaving me behind. Why is she upset with me?

.

Thembi

I don't know what's wrong with the girl but I don't want to get kidnapped again all because of her. I know Kwando is a gangster Siphos told me everything. I'm taking her home and no one is talking. I finally get to her house and she doesn't get out of my car but she cries.

Me : I have to meet Nina and Siphos is waiting for me.

Okuhle : I'm sorry.

Me : (sigh) I just don't trust anyone Hle we might have trackers in our bodies but be assured that some people can kidnap and kill

us.

Hle : Why?

Me : Kwando is royalty Hle just keep yourself safe and forgive your husband.

Hle : Are we okay?

Me : (smiling) Yes baby go rest I will see you later.

Hle : (kissing my cheek) I can't wait.

.

Sipho

She's late, why is she always late? I look around and I see Nina Mabaso gosh I am a fan of this woman she might be older than me but she's hot. I need to take a pic with her and show my bae!

Me : Uhm hi my name is Sipho and I am your biggest fan.

Nina : Hi, how can I help you?

Thembi : Baby sorry I'm late I had to take care of something.

Me : Oh it's okay.

Nina : My baby.

Shr hugged Thembi wait she's the mother?

Thembi : Eh don't touch me.

Me : I'm her boyfriend and future husband.

Thembi : Yuh Siphon stop tu can we sit down.

Nina : Sure let's go to Rocco Mama.

We went to Rocco and we got a table.

Me : Now explain why you left me.

Siphon : Baby don't be rude.

Me : Shut up.

Nina : Your father was a cruel man. He was married to this other woman before your step mother so I fell pregnant for him and his wife found out and she told me that you are her baby

since she couldn't get a child baby I refused and told them that I can't give you away but he threatened to kill my mother and he told me that I have to disappear or else my family will die baby I'm sorry I couldn't come earlier.

Me : How did you find find her?

Nina : I hired a PI to find her.

Thembi : I was abused, raped and kidnapped where were you? I don't need you Nina so go back where you come from.

Nina : Baby please give a chance please.

Thembi : I'm going to Hle's place.

Me : I will try to talk to her.

I stood up and ran after her.

Me : Baby let's go home please.

Thembi : I need to see Hle.

Me : Come to my house later on please.

She nodded and she drove off.

[04/26, 16:17] Wdz: Insert 42

.

Okuhle

Thembi came to see me and she was a mess but I managed to calm her down. She just left feeling better and she assured me that she will be fine so I let her go. I'm now alone in the house looking at my phone debating whether to call or not. I feel like he still needs to be punished but I miss him *sigh* I decided to call him.

Kwando : Hle.

Me : Hi, how are you?

Kwando : I'm okay and you?

Me : I know it's late but can you please come home.

Kwando : You mean pack my things and come back now?

Me : Please.

Kwando : Okay I'm coming.

I hang up then run to our room to bath, then after bathing I wear my purple pjs then go back to the lodge. I hear the door open and close again.

Kwando : Hle!

He shouts.

Me : In the lodge!

He comes to the lodge looking all yummy and handsome I am a little disappointed because I expected to see him sad.

Kwando : Are you okay? Baby I'm really sorry.

I just stand up and hug him.

Me : I missed you and I forgive you.

Kwando : Thank you Hle I swear I will never cheat on you again.

Me : I have some good and bad news.

Kwando : Okay let's sit down.

We sat down and he looked at me.

Kwando : Let's start with the bad news.

Me : I dropped out.

Kwando : Meaning?

Me : I no longer go to school, I missed my test and exams Nzu I am so lazy.

Kwando : Why didn't you tell me and what's the next plan? Hle I wasted my money for what? Arg you said you wanted to be a doctor what happened?

Me : The work is too much babe and I realised that I don't like doing medicine but I like designing clothes I can show you my designs.

Nzu : Wow so what are you going to tell your parents?

Me : I don't know but I will come up with something.

Nzu : Good news?

Me : I am pregnant.

Nzu : You not joking right?

Me : (smiling) 2 months baby.

Nzu : Oh baby thank you so much.

He hugged me while thanking me.

.

Kwando

I'm glad she forgave me but I am against this fashion designer thing I really don't understand it but I am happy that I am going to be a father and my father will be happy too.

Hle : Are you hungry?

Me : No.

Hle : I cooked rice and beef stew come on babe eat with me.

Me : Ok let's eat.

She came with two plates full of food.

Hle : I'm super hungry.

Me : This is too much for me.

Hle : We are pregnant so let's eat.

Me : When are we going to see Giso? I wanna hear the heart beat of my baby.

Hle : I already have a doctor baby Dr Zwane, he knows you.

Fuck my enemy!

Me : Well we dropping him.

Hle : Okay.

Wow she didn't argue with me that's a first.

Me : You cool with that?

Hle : Yes I miss your sisters baby and Bazooka when are you going to fuck me?

Me : (laughing) You will see them soon don't worry. After eating I will fuck you don't worry.

Hle : Let's eat we are pregnant I can't be fat alone.

She kissed my cheek and started eating. I love my wife people.

.

Thembi

I knock then let myself in, I find Siphos wearing an apron busy cooking.

Siphos : Hey baby.

He kisses my cheeks.

Siphos : I missed you.

Me : What are you cooking?

Siphos : It's a surprise.

He turns around and I see his butt! He's wearing my red g.string.

Me : Siphos?

Siphos : Am I sexy?

Me : Your ass is flat.

Sipho : Really.

He turns off the stove and takes off the apron.

Gosh his body damn mama!

Sipho : You like what you see?

Me : Maybe.

I kneel down and remove my g.string.

Sipho :What are you doing?

I lick his dick and he groans.

Sipho : I need to sit.

Me : Nah don't move.

I put him inside my mouth and he groans again.

I suck his dick so hard while he groans and curses, after some time I stand up and kiss him.

Sipho : That was great, now take of your clothes.

I smile and take of my clothes then he lays down.

Sipho : Sit on my face.

Me : I can't Sipho.

He stands up then picks me up and he takes me to our bedroom.

Sipho : Relax you not dirty.

I'm now on our bed.

Sipho : Open your legs for me.

Me : I would like to be on top.

Sipho : Open babe.

I open my legs and he immediately starts licking it.

Me : Mmm.

It feels so good. He licks it while finger fucking me so fast I think I am going cum! Gosh no no.

Me : Siphoooo ahhh.

After some time I cum and then he kisses me all over.

Sipho : You ready.

I nod.

Sipho : Yes or no.

Me : I'm ready.

He stands up then walk to where the chair is then seats down.

Sipho : Come.

I stand up and walk to him.

Sipho : You can stop if you want.

Me : I need this.

I place his dick on my entrance. It's big and it can't get in but I force it and his hand is finally in and I just slowly go down.

Me : Shit!

It's finally all in and I start moving my body.

Sipho : Fuck.

I'm loving his dick right now. I fuck him so hard

and I'm moaning.

Sipho : Your ass baby shit! Faster!

I'm not far too so I start moving faster and after some time we both cum.

Sipho : I love you.

Me : I love you more.

[04/26, 16:18] Wdz: Insert 43

2 months later

.

Thando

I am now 8 months pregnant and I am still staying with mom who's always telling me how of a failure I am. I messed things up with Kwando look at me now! I'm miserable, how can I adopt my mother's behaviour? I shouldn't have kidnapped Okuhle and Thembi I should have left them!

Mom : What are you thinking about?

Me : My life.

Mom : Miserable life you mean. What's the plan?

Me : I have no plan.

Mom : I don't believe you. Lilly disappointed me and now I am depending on you.

Me : Can you leave me alone.

Mom : Mxm!

I can't stay here anymore I need to get away and soon I'm going to Alexandra just to hide. I know Kwando wants to kill me so it's best if I give birth then disappear and I can't let my mother know or anybody else for that matter.

.

Thembi

I forgave my mother and she wants me to meet her husband and son. We not too close but at least we call each other almost everyday.

Sipho : Baby are you ready?

Me : You just love my mom baby.

Sipho : I'm just a fan my love.

Me : She doesn't act anymore baby.

Sipho : Whatever that's my mother in law let's go I don't want to be late.

Me : Oh God!

I took my bag and we left.

Nina : Hey babies.

Sipho : Mommy!

He's so forward! He hugged her.

Me : Nina how are you?

Nina : I'm good come in.

Me : Nice house.

Sipho : Beautiful house.

Me : Would you stop it Sipho!

He kept quiet and Nina just looked down. A man came down while talking on the phone.

Nina : Baby.

Man : We will talk.

He hangs up then looks at us.

Nina : Baby this is my husband Mandla.

Mandla : Nice to finally meet you Thembi.

Me : Nice to meet you too and this is my future husband Siphoh.

They shook hands just then a cute guy came in with Giso.

Giso : Siphoh zkhaphani?

Me : Nina invited us.

Guy : My name is Lizwi you must be my sister Thembi.

Giso : Wait you my cousin?

Me : Mmm so can we sit down and eat?

Nina : Yes please follow me.

I know I'm rude but I don't see this people as

family and I can see Siphos doesn't like the way I'm behaving but I really don't care I was alone for years I even forgot what family means.

.

Okuhle

Dad : Baby what are you doing here?

Me : I miss you where's mom?

Dad : When did you come back?

Me : Last night where is my mom?

Dad : You pregnant! I am happy for you.

Me : Thanks, where is mom? Mom I am home!

Dad : She's in hospital!

Me : What?

Dad : Please don't stress I don't want to lose my grandchild.

Me : What's wrong?

Dad : Breast cancer, I don't want to lose your

mother Hlehle.

I can see tears in his eyes.

Me : I have to see her.

Dad : She looks weak, the chemotherapy thing is useless she looks more weak!

Me : I need to see her!

Dad : Let me call your husband.

I was crying and I couldn't breath anymore.

Dad : Please come to my house now! I told her.

Dad : Baby breath.

Me : Mo....mom

Dad : I will take you to her just breath for me.

I kept on crying I felt dizzy.

Dad : Baby wake up.

Kwando : Hle shit!

He picked me and lights out for me!

.

Kwando

What was I thinking bringing her here! Look now it's all my fault I should have told her.

Dad : She won't lose him trust me.

Me : This is a mess!

Dad : Be strong for her.

Me : She needs to see her mother maybe she will be better.

Dad : I will make sure she sees her.

I know this is a bad idea but she has to see her or else she might lose my baby. I believe that Kuhle's mother will be fine. A doctor came our way and we both stood up.

Doc : Sir your wife is okay.

Me : My baby?

Doc : He's okay. Okuhle is in shock and her blood pressure is too high and that's not good

for the baby.

Me : So I guess you keeping her here for tonight?

Doc : Yes sir, please keep an eye on her.

Me : Thanks Doc.

I am glad that my baby is okay but the mother is not! God I never pray but now I'm praying please heal Kuhle's mother she needs you more than ever and please keep my baby safe.

.

Nathi

Dr Zwane : He's going to be a father soon and give up man you won't get her.

Me : Kwando trusts me so trust me Okuhle will be mine soon.

Dr Zwane : What's the plan.

Me : Get him arrested.

Dr Zwane : The baby?

Me : I will kill the bastard!

Dr Zwane : Goodluck!

[04/26, 16:20] Wdz: Insert 44

.

Thembi

Sipho : Baby you should give your mom a chance and yesterday was great!

Me : Mm I am glad you enjoyed.

Sipho : You didn't?

Me : Why should I?

Sipho : Let's drop it I don't want to argue with you.

Me : Good!

Sipho : Next month Thando is going to give birth so?

Me : I know so?

Sipho : You know I am going to kill her for

kidnapping you and Okuhle so baby I would like you you to be my child's mother.

Me : Why me? Can't you take her to your mother?

Sipho : I can't, I want her to stay with me she's my child.

Me : I'm not ready to be a step mother Sipho.

Sipho : So what are you saying you don't want to raise my child?

Me : Can we drop this please.

Sipho : Do you love me Thembi?

Me : I love you Sipho.

Sipho : Then why can't you love my child too?

Me : I'm scared that I might be like Thando's mother! I can't raise your child I can't!

Sipho : Baby my child will need a mother she will need you! I won't be able to explain women stuff to her but you can.

Me : I can't! I need some air I will see you later.

Sipho : That's what you always do! Run away from our conversations but you know what you can stay here I'm going out!

He grabbed his car keys and phone and left. I feel like killing Thando is a bad idea the child needs her I can't mother her child what if I punish her for her mother's sins? I can't raise her child I just can't!

.

Okuhle

I look at the white ceiling then I look at Kwando who looks stressed.

Kwando : Hle.

Me : I need to see my mom.

Kwando : Ain't you going to ask if our baby is okay? Do you care about our baby?

Me : I am not in the mood please Kwando.

Kwando : She said she will call you and our son

is okay.

Me : I need to see her.

Kwando : Let me call your father.

Me : When am I going home?

Kwando : Today.

He took his phone and called my father.

Kwando : Hi, how are you?

Kwando : I'm good too are you with Mama?

Kwando : Yes she's awake she would like to talk to Mama, hold on.

He gave me the phone.

Mom : Baby, I miss you!

Me : (crying) Mma how are you? Are you in pains? Do you need anything?

Mom : (laughing) Oh baby stop stressing my grandchild and I will be fine the king made sure I get the best doctors.

Me : (crying) Mama I am just scared I don't want to lose you.

Mom : You won't now stop stressing.

Me : You promise?

Mom : Yes.

Me : I will come see you soon.

Mom : I can't wait!

Me : I love you mama please live for your grandson if not me.

Mom : I love you too nana! I have to go kiss my grandchild for me.

She hang up.

Kwando : Feeling better?

Me : Yeah.

Kwando : She will be fine stop stressing please.

Me : I am not, I also don't want to lose our son.

Kwando : I love you baby.

Me : We love you too.

Kwando : Ntsika is a dude he can't love me.

Me : (laughing) Ntsika? No baby choose another name for our baby.

Kwando : (Thinking) Ah Mxolisi.

Me : Kwandokuhle

Kwando : You naming him after us, hmm nice name I like it.

Me : I am glad you do.

Kwando : Kwandokuhle hmm long but nice
hmm.

I laughed at him because he was blushing my husband though!

.

Giso

Me : Dude what are you doing here?

Nathi : Uh my nigga I am so bored so I decided

to give you a visit.

Mom : Would like anything to drink?

Nathi : No mma I am good.

Mom : We have beers.

Me : Mom I will get those beers if we need one.

Mom : Okay baby.

She left us.

Nathi : When are you moving out, you can't be staying with your mom.

Me : She doesn't mind, besides I don't have a girlfriend just useless hoes.

Nathi : You want a wife?

Me : Nah not now.

Nathi : Do you think Okuhle is good for Kwando,

Me : Yeah man she is pregnant and soon Kwando will be king! I can't wait!

Nathi : He needs to protect his wife, does she

have trackers in her body?

Okay why is he interested?

Me : Look dude I don't know she's not my wife.

Nathi : But you are Kwando's best friend surely you know something.

Me : He's my boss I don't know anything we just talk about heist, hijacks, and other illegal stuff.

Nathi : Do you think she has a tracker inside her body,

Me : Why do you want to know?

Nathi : Ah dude I want her to be safe.

Me : Nah leave everything to Kwando but she's beautiful neh?

Nathi : (smiling) Very! She looks innocent and she's just too beautiful.

Me : Do you like her?

Nathi : As a friend yes.

Me : But not as Kwando's wife?

Nathi : (Fake laugh) Dude I don't know what you talking about, look I will see you tonight.

He took his things then left. I don't trust this guy anymore he's up to something.

[04/26, 16:21] Wdz: Insert 45

.

Thando

I'm now in Alexandra some people call it Gomora. The place has a lot of people and well the flat I found is kinder cute it's not bad. I have money I think it will be enough, I decided that I am going to Nigeria but I'm leaving the baby because I don't want Sipho to look for me and I am not ready to die. I hope she forgives me one day God knows how much I love my baby but I can't raise her because of my sins.

Neighbour : Ausi wai rutela na?

Me : What are you talking about?

Neighbour : Look at your dress.

I look at my dress and fuck my water broke.

Me : (screaming) Mma.

Neighbour : Calm down sesi let me call my son he will take you to the masakhane clinic.

I nod while she runs to her house and people were looking at me some of them were trying to help me.

.

Nurse : Congratulations miss it's a girl, you can hold her.

I took my baby God she's so beautiful she looks like me.

Me : She looks like me.

Nurse : (smiling) She's beautiful

Me : I need a favour.

Nurse : What favour?

Me : I can't stay here, I did bad things to good people and they won't forgive me in fact they want me dead. I can't go with her so I need you to call her father after I leave tomorrow please I beg you I will give R5000.00 please help me.

Nurse : (sigh) Okay I will help you.

Me : Thank you so much.

Nurse : I'm doing this for her and you should leave in the morning around 4am.

Me : Yes but I will need clothes I can't go like this or else I won't be able to get out of here.

Nurse : Give me your address.

I gave her my address and keys. I am happy that someone is on my side.

.

Okuhle

Mom : Stop looking at me like that Okuhle I will be fine.

Me : I'm sorry mma. How are you feeling today?

Mom : Much better.

Me : The doctors said you will be fine and you will live.

Mom : Now stressing my grandchild.

Me : I will try mama.

Kwando : Baby let's go your mother needs to rest.

Me : I will come with a weave for you.

Mom : I don't like fake hair Hlehle so no.

Me : (Kissing her cheeks) I will see you tomorrow bye family.

Dad&Mom : Bye.

.

I was now at the palace cooking while listening to my mother in law.

Mami : You know my son looks lighter this days,

what are you giving him?

Me : Love and food.

Mami : Which kind of food? Normal food or pussy food?

Me : (uncomfortable) Mma!

Mami : Oh relax child I know you love my son's dick.

Dadi : My wife you making her uncomfortable.

Mami : We will continue this conversation later. Let's go I need some massage.

The king rolled his eyes and whispered "God".

.

Thembi

I don't know what to do anymore, I tried to call him and he's not answering I'm worried about him. I know this sounds weird but I need her advice I'm talking about my mother. I take my phone and I call her.

Nina : Thembi oh baby I'm glad that you calling me.

Me : Sipho wants me to raise his child! I refused so now he's ignoring me.

Nina : Are you scared?

Me : Too much what if I behave like my step mother?

Nina : I won't let that happen. I will help you with the baby if you need help.

Me : So what are you saying? I should raise his child?

Nina : You love him right?

Me : So much.

Nina : Then love his child too.

Me : He's not answering my calls.

Nina : Go to him.

Me : Okay I will do that and thanks.

I hang up and look at myself. Why should I raise her child though? God I am not ready to be a mother! I sit down and cry.

Sipho : I am sorry baby and I will take her to my mother.

Oh he's here so late though.

Me : We will raise her together.

Sipho : Are you sure?

Of course no.

Me : Yes, I love you and I will love her too.

Sipho : (kissing my hand) thank you so much and I love you too.

Me : You don't have to thank me baby I got your back just promise you will be here when I need you.

Sipho : I promise baby.

Me : So how about we have "make up sex"

Sipho : No condom right?

Me : No condom no sex!

Sipho : You always take after pills and I am always using condoms why don't you leave the condom thing.

Me : Nope I can't! I don't trust condoms.

Sipho : Pills?

Me : Let's drop this.

Sipho : Let me cum inside you.

Me : Good night baby

Sipho : You can't run forever!

[04/26, 16:23] Wdz: Insert 46

.

Sipho

I woke up in the morning and the first thing that crossed my mind is Thando, why is she quiet? Something is definitely wrong I need to check up on her. I try to call her but it goes straight to voicemail fuck!

Thembi : You look sour what's wrong?

Me : It's Thando her phone is off.

She rolled her eyes then looked away.

Me : She might run away with my baby Thembi.

Thembi : Right!

Me : Thembi I love you not her

Thembi : I'm going out and don't wait up.

Me : It's 9am!

Thembi : I have a lot to do.

Me : Do you even care about my child?

Thembi : Your child again! Why are you selfish?
You don't even ask how I feel?

Me : I thought you okay with this.

Thembi : I need to bath Siphso excuse me.

I looked at her feeling defeated. My child is my gift I can't neglect her and I want her to stay with me. I look at my phone then answer it.

Me : Unknown

Nurse : Hey am I speaking to Sipho Mthembu?

Me : Who's asking?

Nurse : My name is Lindi from masakhane clinic.
A lady called Thando left a letter here saying I
must call you so that you can fetch Sisipho.

Me : Sisipho? Where's Thando?

Nurse : (sigh) I don't know and Sisipho is your
daughter sir.

Me : (shocked) uhmm..I..I.. I am on my way.

Nurse : Please ask for nurse Lindi.

Me : Will do thanks.

I hang up feeling happy and sad. I am sad
because Thando left our baby alone but I don't
blame her she's scared but I don't feel sorry for
her.

.

Okuhle

I enjoy staying here but I can't sleep with my husband anymore because I am scared that my mother in law might hear us. The king is just too serious I really don't get this guy but I miss my girls. I look at my tummy and I start wondering if I'm ready for him the pains I am scared.

Nzu : What's on your mind?

Me : I have breathing problems what if I die while giving birth.

Nzu : Don't think about that you will be fine.

Me : I am too scared you just don't get it!

Nzu : Calm down baby.

Mami : Oh my baby it's normal to be scared but don't think about it too much.

Dadi : What's going on here?

Nzu : She scared father please don't say anything because you will make things worse.

He hugged me while kissing my forehead and rubbing my back.

.

Kwando

She's so scared and I'm worried about her.
She's now sleeping peacefully on the couch.

Mom : She will be fine don't worry.

Dad : Yini kanti?

Me : She scared that she might die while giving birth.

Mom : She's still young and scared I understand her reason.

Dad : I remember when you were still a baby I hated the fact that you got her attention and she always ignored me.

Me : (laughing) I can never take mom from you.

Dad : My son I am proud of you and I know I am hard on you sometimes but know that I love you

so much.

Me : (smiling) more than the girls?

Dad : (moving uncomfortable) I would die for you

Me : Yes or No?

Dad : My wife warn your son please.

Me : Okay I won't ask again.

Mom : Did you tell her about your other life?

Me : Uhm no I can't she will leave me.

Dad : If you want to talk about this things please go to my office, she might hear you and you don't want that to happen right Nzu?

Oh lord!

Dad : Why is she calling you Nzu?

Me : Eh dad I look like some celebrity.

I can't tell him that "Nzu" is big dick to her.

Dad : I like the name.

Me : Please don't call me Nzu it doesn't sound sexy coming from you.

Mom : Nzu nzuuuu nzunzu

Me : No mama please stop.

Hle : (waking up) Nzu.

Oh God Okuhle kodwa!

.

Thembi

I am at Giso's club drinking a little I just want to be tipsy.

Man : Hey can I seat with you?

I look at him and he looks old.

Me : I am sorry but you can't I am waiting for my husband.

Man : My name is Nkinga.

Me : Nice to meet you now leave I really don't care about you.

Nkinga : No woman says "no" to me.

Me : Well "NO" now leave me alone old hag.

Giso : Any problem here.

Me : He's harassing me.

Giso : You harassing my sister?

Nkinga : Oh please she's just a hoe, everyone knows she sleeps with men for money so I am just helping her she needs money.

Giso punched him.

Giso : Don't ever insult my sister again and Thembi go home!

I didn't say anything I just took my bag and left.

.

I get home and all I see is baby stuff, wow he's so ready for his daughter.

Me : Hunny I'm home!

Sipho : Please keep it down Sisipho is sleeping.

Me : Sisipho?

Sipho : My daughter, Thando gave birth yesterday.

Me : Where's she?

Sipho : Here and my doctor will come check her every week, she's so healthy and chubby.

Me : Thando ran away?

He nodded. Why did she come so early though?
Arg!

[04/26, 16:23] Wdz: Insert 47

.

Thembi

I don't know what's wrong with Sisipho she keeps crying she doesn't stop and I need my

sleep I am so sleepy! I go downstairs and I find a stressed Siphos and Sisiphos on the couch.

Me : Why don't you take her to the hospital she might be sick.

Siphos : Thembi go back to sleep please because you have nothing nice to say and you can't help me.

Me : Uphuzile ebisi? Ubondlile?

Siphos : I can't make the milk I can't....

Me : Relax I will help you.

Siphos : Please hold her.

I didn't want to look selfish so I took the baby and tried to calm her down. I told him what to do.

Me : Relax baby and stop crying.

Siphos : I can't help it.

Me : It's okay.

Siphos : I'm done.

Me : Here feed her.

Sipho : Please feed her I'm a mess.

I took the bottle from him and I started feeding her and shame poor thing she was hungry.

She's beautiful and chubby but she looks like her mother.

Me : Ncooah Sisi you got daddy worried don't ever do that. I don't hate kids I actually love kids so that means I don't hate you.

After some time her mouth left her bottle. I stood up and walked around with her so she can sleep and finally she sleeps!

Sipho : Thank you.

Me : Oh how are you feeling now?

Sipho : Better you good with her.

Me : I will put her to bed.

I put her on our bed.

Sipho : Let's sleep.

Me : Siphho I...

Siphho : Please she needs us.

Me : Okay.

.

Kwando

Me : Thando gave birth and she ran away.

Okuhle : I understand her reasons.

Mom : Tell Siphho to bring my grandchild home I will take care of her.

Hle : Thembi will take care of her.

Mom : What does she know about kids?

Okuhle : Give her a chance mama.

Mom : What if she abuses her?

Okuhle : She's one selfless person mama she won't harm her.

Me : I agree with Okuhle.

Mom : Tell Siphho to bring her I want to see this

Thembi girl, I don't trust city girls.

Okuhle : I will bring her.

Me : Baby Siphoh will bring her not you please.

Dad : I can't wait to see the baby.

Me : Her name is Sisiphoh.

Dad : Naming babies after their fathers is it a fashion thing.

Mom : The dick is good my love that's why.

Okuhle : I'm going to rest I feel tired.

Me : Mom you see what you doing now?

Mom : What?! She's having sex we should talk about this.

Me : Let's go my love.

We stood up and we went to our room.

Okuhle : Nzu your mom always talks about dicks.

Me : Don't mind her and please stop calling me

Nzu before everyone calls me a dick please.

Okuhle : I can't I'm sorry and please shut up Nzu.

Me : Fine I don't want to upset you.

Okuhle : Can I ask you something?

Me : Sure.

Okuhle : Why should I have a tracker in my body if Xolani is dead.

Me : For safety reasons baby.

Okuhle : Safety reasons?

Me : You a princess baby anyone can kidnap you for money.

Okuhle : What did your mother mean by "other life" tell me what's going on?

Me : You were not asleep?

Okuhle : You were too loud so yeah.

Me : Baby let's leave this.

Okuhle : Please tell me.

Me : Hle!

Okuhle : Are you a gangster?

Me : Uhm

Okuhle : I saw a gun in the drawer and you killed people.

Me : Yes I am.

Okuhle : When are you going leave that life?

Me : I can't leave my other life.

Okuhle : You putting my son in danger you have to quit it.

Me : Then kill me.

Okuhle : This is madness!

Me : Baby I will protect our son I promise.

Okuhle : Get out.

Me : Baby please.

Okuhle : I need to think about this .

Me : I love you.

Okuhle : I love you too.

.

Sipho

I can see that she loves Sisipho but she's scared. I was listening to her when she was talking to Sisipho and shame chubby cheeks was just drinking her milk.

Thembi : I'm going out babe.

No she can't leave me alone with her.

Me : Please don't go.

Thembi : I'm going to buy clothes and toys for her.

Me : You don't want to be attached right?

She sat down.

Thembi : (sigh) Maybe.

Me : But you love her right?

Thembi : I love kids.

Me : Then why are you running away from us?
Are you going to move out?

Thembi : What if I abuse her.

Me : You won't because you love her I can see it
in your eyes.

Thembi : I will try.

Me : Thanks.

Thembi : How's she?

Me : Sleeping all she does is drink her milk and
sleep.

Thembi : She's still a baby give her time aow.

Me : I love you Thembi you are amazing.

Thembi : I love you more

[04/26, 16:23] Wdz: Insert 48

One month later

.

Nathi

Dr Zwane : I hate Kwando too Nathi but I think you should let go and move on with your life forget about Okuhle.

Me : Why must he always get good things huh? He's a gang leader, the future king and he has companies, clubs, cars, houses he has everything! Well I can't let him have my woman!

Dr Zwane : Don't get him arrested and don't kill the poor child because it will kill Okuhle.

Me : What should I do then?

Dr Zwane : I will give you pills that will make him excited and pills that will make him sleep all you have to do is organise girls that will fuck him make it look like porn.

Me : (smiling) Good idea.

Dr Zwane : Deal with Giso you know how he is.

Me : I will deal with him. I don't know why you hate Kwando but I'm glad you do.

Dr Zwane : You my friend so I'm just looking out

for you I don't hate Kwando.

Me : Whatever look I'm going to Kwando's village I will see you later.

Dr Zwane : Sho.

I will be using Giso's private jet so I will be there soon. Giso is rich and me on the other they say I waste money on girls but all I am doing is spoil them.

Kwando : My man.

Me : Sure Ntwana zkhiphane?

The other guys were here too no wait let me say everyone is here.

King : I guess you all here. I called this meeting because there are things that need to be changed.

Giso : Such as?

King : (smiling) Siphon won't be able to join us because he's very much busy with my

grandchild. As you all know that my son will be king someday and he won't be able to take care of everything so you going to have new bosses. I discussed this with my son and we decided that Sipho will take Cape Town and Giso will take the other part of Jozi. I chose Sipho and he chose Giso because we trust them.

Me : What about here is in the village?

Kwando : I will take of things here.

Me : And the other part of Jozi?

Kwando : Maybe Giso should take Jozi.

King : Good idea.

I thought he would say I should take over other operations. He doesn't trust it's clear now and I hate him even more!

.

Thembi

I'm at the mall with Sisi buying her baby things

gosh she's so chubby and shame she's not difficult she's actually cool.

Vicky : Oh my grandchild.

Oh great Thando's mother.

Vicky : You should bring my grandchild to me I will raise her.

Me : Well I'm her mother now.

Vicky : Haha you won't be her mother and you will never be a mother.

Me : What do you mean?

Vicky : Just give me my grandchild Thembi and live your life.

Me : She's my baby so forget it.

Vicky : You going to treat her the way I treated you is this revenge?

Me : Mother I love her.

Vicky : I am not your mother.

Me : Vicki please leave us alone I really don't want to wake her up.

Vicky : Maybe she should wake up.

Sisipho was sleeping on my chest.

Nina : You surely don't want to mess with my baby maybe this is a mistake right Vicky?

Vicky : Haha the side chick oh I can see that you got lucky and married a rich man your added some korobela in your pussy to tame the poor man.

Nina : I am still married and I have my own money what do you have?

Vicky : I'm coming for my grandchild and Nina I'm not scared of you.

Nina : (smirk) You should be.

Vicky : (smiling) I'm glad you back I can finally finish you and your bastard.

Nina : (smirk) I would like to see you try.

Okay something is up. Vicky looked at me then left.

Me : Are you following me?

Nina : Oh hunny why should I follow you?

Me : Because I am your daughter.

Nina : I'm glad that you know that I'm your mother. I'm following you because it's my duty to know where you are.

Me : I will argue with your later I have a feeling that she will wake up soon.

Nina : She's already awake, I will drive you home I know she's hungry.

Nina : Guards follow us.

I really can't argue with her. I got in the car but at back and immediately Sisi started crying gosh.

Me : Buba come on!

I took out her bottle and put it in her small

mouth.

Me : You won't be a model wena.

Nina : She's still a baby.

Me : I know.

Nina : You are a great mother you better than me.

Me : Uhm you also a great mother.

Nina : Thanks hun.

Me : Vicky said I won't have a child is there anything wrong with me.

Nina : Don't mind her.

.

I feel like Vicky did something to me what makes her so sure? what did she do to me?

[04/26, 16:24] Wdz: Insert 49

.

Okuhle

My mom is so much better and now we back at home. I love my husband and I will accept that he's a gangster for now meaning I will change him.

Nzu : I'm going to Sipho do you wanna tag along?

Me : Sure plus I want to see Sisi.

Nzu : I can't wait to see my son.

Me : Oh.

Nzu : Babe I will be there when you give birth and nothing will happen to you I promise.

Me : I know let's go.

He took he's car keys and we left.

Sipho : Welcome Royals.

Me : Hi, how are you?

Thembi came to the kitchen carrying Sisi.

Thembi : Girl!

Me : Don't be too loud nawe I'm here.

Thembi : I missed you.

Me : I missed you.

Thembi : Sisi look aunty Hlehle is here.

Me : She's so quiet you would swear she can't talk.

Thembi : Leave my baby alone.

Me : Can I hold her.

She gave me Sisi.

Me : Hello Nunu.

How can Thando give birth to a beautiful baby while she's so evil.

Thembi : I am thinking of adopting her.

Me : Good! Do that hun.

Kwando kicked me gosh I almost dropped Sis.

Thembi : What's wrong? Kwando!

He came running and Thembi took Sis.

Kwando : What's wrong?

Me : Kwando just kicked I think he's jealous.

He smiled.

Kwando : That's good. Hi boy.

He touched me and gosh his smile priceless.

.

Sipho

It's good to see Kwando happy and I'm also happy I think our life is on track I bet karma is waiting for the right time to strike. My phone rang while I was in a conversation with my family.

Me : Yes!

Bongani : Hey my man look do you know where I can find Thembi?

Me : Why are you asking?

Bongani : I'm divorcing my wife I want to be with her.

Me : She's my wife and we have a child so back

off.

Bongani : What! So you wanted that hoe for yourself.

Me : Yes she's mine now.

Bongani : It's cool you can keep her.

He hang up. I hate this guy because he fucked my woman.

Thembi : Are you okay?

Me : Bongani called his looking for you.

Thembi : Did you tell him to fuck off.

Me : Yes I did, please promise me that you will not leave me.

Thembi : If you fuck up I will leave but if you don't then I promise I won't leave you and my daughter.

Me : You love her neh?

Thembi : She loves me too.

Me : She's so comfortable around you but she's so heavy.

Thembi : She sucks my skin sometimes.

Me : When she turns 3 we going to have another baby right.

She tensed up.

Me : What's wrong you don't want kids?

Thembi : Can we focus on her for now.

She was referring to Sisi I wonder what's wrong.

.

Vicky

If I can't take care of my grandchild then no one will. That child was going to give me the money I want but Thando had to ruin everything! I need to get rid of Thembi and her useless mother. I need to call my old friend maybe she can help.

Mazet : Hello.

Me : Hey old friend how are you?

Mazet : What do you want Vicky?

Me : I want you to kill Nina Mabaso.

Mazet : You crazy!

Me : Are you scared of her?

Mazet : She's no longer that sweet Nina you knew she changed.

Me : Remember my step daughter? I want you to remove her womb I would like to see her suffer.

Mazet : Consider it done.

Me : (smiling) I will deal with Nina.

Mazet : You still hate her, you need to change.

Me : You and your husband took her virginity because he wanted kids so bad so I know you hate her too.

Mazet : My brother in law fucked her that night.

Me : But still failed to give them a kid maybe she can't have kids phela I didn't take her to the

clinic.

Mazet : They can't have kids.

Me : You mean your man is useless?

Mazet : And the brother in law what a waste of having a dick.

Me : We will talk later my friend just make sure you kidnap that bitch.

Mazet : Will do bye.

I hung up smiling. She took everything away from me and now I will take everything away from her, revenge is sweet! I need to sell this house it's just too big for me plus I need the money and I also need to sell someone fresh!

.

Nina

I need to deal with Vicky I mean she's harassing my daughter! She's up to something I know and Mazet will tell me all I have to do is kidnap her

then make her sing like a bird someone is going to be eaten by lions and I will make sure her remains are burned.

Husby : What's wrong?

Me : Nothing my love.

Husby : Tell me what's wrong?

Me : I need some lions.

Husby : Nina ah ah.

Me : Someone is going to die.

[04/26, 16:24] Wdz: Insert 50

.

Okuhle

I don't know if I am being naive or what but Nathi is acting strange around me and Giso is always keeping an eye on him something is going on.

Nzu : Baby I'm in a meeting with the guys please excuse us.

Me : I need to go to the mall then go to Thembi's place.

Nathi : I can drive you there if Kwando doesn't mind.

Giso : We buzy Nathi you can't leave.

Nathi : You buzy I don't have any operation to run.

Giso : You have guards Hlehle ask one of them.

Nzu : Ask one of the guards or wait for me.

Nathi looked annoyed and pissed.

Me : I will wait for you.

I left his office. I want him to carry me to the car I am too lazy to downstairs and I feel sleepy.

Nzu : Haibo you sleeping manje let's go.

Me : Please carry me to the car I am so lazy.

Nzu : Baby come on you heavy.

Me : What are you saying? That I am fat!

Nzu : I don't have time for this are we going or not?

Me : You don't have time for what? Me? Okay fine leave.

Nzu : Mood swings! Lord why today.

Me : Calling God as if you pray. Just carry to the car I'm really tired.

Nzu : Baby we need to talk.

Me : We talking mos.

Nzu : I need you to go to the palace for few weeks.

Me : Why would I want to go to the palace? The place is boring.

Nzu : God! You need to go there because something bad happened and your life is in danger.

Me : I'm not going anywhere.

Nzu : The girls will be there and Thembi too.

Me : I'm so lazy to go the palace.

Nzu : You leaving tonight.

Me : Can you drive me there I really don't feel like being in a private jet.

Nzu : Baby come on.

Me : (crying) I hate this Kwando I just hate this! I'm so lazy! All I eat is Pap and mash.

Nzu : Baby everything will be fine.

Me : You still love me right.

Nzu : I love you and my boy.

Me : He can't stop kicking.

Nzu : He's my boy.

.

Kwando

I am really in trouble! The Russians are after me and my family so I need to protect them.

Giso : This is messed up! My parents will go to

the palace too they are in danger too.

Me : They don't want their diamonds anymore but they want my wife's blood! Someone in our gang is a snitch.

Giso : Nathi.

Me : Nah he cares about us.

Giso : He's acting strange this days bro.

Me : Giso?

Giso : He has nothing to lose bru just think about it and not so long ago he was asking me about Hle.

Me : What about Hle?

Giso : He asked if she has a tracker and I told him I don't know.

Me : Maybe he cares about her.

Giso : I know he's your childhood friend and you see him as your brother but trust me he's up to something.

Me : I will keep an eye on him

Giso : You do that.

.

Sipho

Thembi : What if they don't like me.

Me : My baby loves you and I love you so relax.

Thembi : I don't...

Me : (cutting her short) Thembi! The Russians are coming for us okay and remember Xolani was supposed to sell you off to them so you need to go with Sisi.

Thembi : Nothing will happen to me my mom follows me.

Me : Stop being stubborn you leaving and that's final!

She just looked and ran to our room. She has to meet my mom and everyone wants to see Sisi so she has to go it's a must. I need Nina to go

to the palace with Thembi maybe she will stop being a baby.

Nina : My son in law!

Me : Mma I need your help.

Nina : Talk.

Me : I'm in trouble with the Russians so I need you to go with Thembi to a safe place she needs you.

Nina : She can come to my house no russian will touch my daughter she will be safe.

Me : Mma please I need her to meet my mother..

Nina : What did you do?

Me : I stole diamonds.

Nina : I will talk to them for you.

Me : Bad move! They want Okuhle's blood and they want your daughter to be a sex slave you still want to talk?

Nina : Say what!

Me : I want to kill this guy Mma for Thembi and my daughter.

Nina : I will take her to the so called safe place then I'm coming back.

.

Somewhere in Russia

PI : Well boss Nina is Thembi's mother.

Alberto : What?! Tell me you lying.

PI : No why are you scared of her?

Alberto : I'm not scared of her she's just too dangerous she's worse than her husband she killed chief Marcus.

PI : You serious?

Alberto : Very we need to be careful and I think we should kill everyone.

[04/26, 19:05] Wdz: Insert 51

.

Kwando

We at the palace and we decided to leave Nathi because Giso doesn't trust him. I am in my father's office with father, Giso and Siphos well I know how to kill the Russians easy but I need brave people on my team I actually need a brave girl.

Father : You so quiet I hope you have a plan.

Me : I do.

Giso : Tell us about it.

Just then triplets got in.

Lwandile : What's going on? Why are we here?

Me : Please excuse we need to discuss serious matters.

Lwandle : We not going anywhere until you tell us what's going on.

Me : I am just going to tell you my plan I will ignore them.

Lwazi : Still here you know.

Me : Siphoh I need an IT guy you trust I know the Russians are tracking us so we lead them to a wrong address I know that Alberto won't come but he will send his dogs to attack us so there will be less men at his house so Giso and I will attack him at his house while Siphoh attacks the other men who will be at the wrong address.

Siphoh : Okay why do you need a girl?

Me : We all know that Alberto likes fresh meat well let me say young girls and he will never say no to your pussy.

Giso : Who's brave enough to go to Alberto's house that's ridiculous Kwando.

Me : The girl will give us inside info she will tell us how many men are in and out of the house.

Lwazi : I can go he doesn't know me right.

Father : Udakiwe!

Me : He knows that father has 4 kids but he

doesn't know your faces he only knows me because I am a gang leader.

Father : No Kwando she's not going anywhere!

Lwandle : I will be the IT guy.

Lwandile : I will pretend to be you guys I don't want mommy to stress.

Father : Now you three you crazy this is men's job go do your nails.

Me : Father please.

Lwazi : Allow us to help you.

Father : What will I be doing?

Me : We don't want the Russians to follow us again so make a deal with commander.

Father : Kwando!

Me : Offer them 12 million.

Giso : Good idea the commander likes money.

Father : But girls..

Lwazi : (cutting him short) Father I will come back for you I promise.

Father looks stressed I could see he doesn't want Lwazi to go to Alberto's house but I understand his reasons. Lwazi will be the perfect match she looks innocent and fresh the way he likes them.

.

Thembi

Queen : So how old are you?

Me : 24

Ma'Sipho : Do you love my son?

Me : Yes mam.

Ma'Sipho : Why don't I trust you?

Nina : I don't trust your son too I mean he fucks everyone.

Me : Mma!

Ma'Sipho : Don't defend him it's true he loves

women.

Queen : I agree.

Okuhle : Mami I knew you will agree.

Queen : We still have to talk about dicks mina nawe so mind your business.

I wanted to laugh so bad but I couldn't because they were looking at me.

Nina : No need to be shy Hlehle dick is part of life.

Queen : I hope you not starving my son.

Nina : Ask when last they had sex.

Okuhle : (Attitude) I don't have sex I make love.

At least they are focusing on her.

Queen : You talking about that slow boring sex oh please.

Nina : You need some pounding some spanking you need some bondage.

Oh God my mother is a sex freak.

Ma'Sipho : You said it honey.

Me : God!

Nina : Oh my baby that's the way I made you, I was tied up fucked, spanked God honey you the product of bondage sex look how beautiful you are.

The women laughed and I was so embarrassed!

.

Russians

PI : I can't track they vanished!

Alberto : Find them!

PI : I am sorry boss but I can't.

Alberto : Call that guy who told us about that diamonds.

PI : I am on it.

He took his phone and started dialing the

numbers.

Guy : Hello.

Alberto : Where are they?

Guy : (shaking) Who sir?

Alberto : The Royals!

Guy : I don't know sir I told I'm no longer friends with them.

Alberto : Find them or I will kill you!

Guy : I will try my best sir.

Alberto : Don't try just do it!

Guy : Okay sir.

He hang up.

PI : The guy is weak!

Alberto : No one will think he's a snitch.

PI : Nina is untraceable too they are up to something.

Alberto : I need to fuck someone I am so

stressed I have a feeling that commander is going to murder my ass.

PI : Why don't you kill him?

Alberto : You know we still need him.

PI : I know let's just deal with the Royals first.

[04/26, 19:05] Wdz: Insert 52

.

Kwando

Everything is according to plan and Lwazi seems excited she told me she always wanted to do this and that she would like to be spy she even thanked me for this opportunity. We all waiting for her to come out.

Lwazi : Are you ready boys?

Me : Just come out Lwazi.

She came out looking like Lwandle with glasses on and wearing like a school kid.

Me : I know you are identical but right you look

like Lwandle I am used to this look.

Giso : I agree

Father : Why don't you send Nina to Alberto's house why my daughter?

Lwazi : I want to do this daddy please don't try to stop me.

Me : Lwandle are ready?

Lwandle : Yep I won't let their IT guy outsmart me I am the genius.

Sipho : Really how about we 25 Million from the commander.

Father : No! I don't want enemies again and you girls you must go back to US I won't let you be gangsters.

Me : Okay enough talking lets get going and father go to a hotel or go back home its about to get messy.

Father : Why so soon? Lwazi don't you want to

go to the mall I will buy anything you want even a car or a house anything.

Me : Here is the address Lwazi.

Lwazi : Okay guys see you on the other side I Love You all.

Father : If something happens to my child Kwando I swear I am going to kill you.

Me : Siphon take your men and go to this address make sure you hide and trap those Russian bastards.

Siphon : Okay boss.

Me : Lwandle lead them to this address.

Lwandle : On it.

Father : Are you honestly going to ignore me?

Me : I am the leader and right now I am doing my job can you just let me be!

Father : I am not going anywhere!

Me : Then stay.

.

Russians House

Lwazi was now at the Russians looking cute and innocent. She looked at the big gate and shouted.

Lwazi : Hello anyone home?

The cameras were already on here.

PI : Boss look at that.

Alberto : I know right I like her already.

PI : I am letting her in?

Alberto : Sure you do that.

When Lwazi saw the gate opening she immediately got in.

Lwazi : Is your boss around?

Guard : Follow me.

She followed the guard to Alberto's office and

when she got there she saw two men and they look scary.

Lwazi : Hi I am looking for the owner of the house.

Alberto : What can I do for you young lady?

Lwazi : My name is Bianca Martins and I need you to tell me how you became successful was it difficult, I mean did you know that one day you will be rich, did you face obstacles along the way or it was a smooth ride?

Alberto : (Smiling) So many questions sit down.

PI : I'm going to track those bastards.

Alberto : You do that.

He took his things and left Alberto's office.

Alberto : You so beautiful.

Lwazi : Thank you.

He stood and went to the other side to sit next to Lwazi.

Lwazi : Uhm sir I came here for some info.

He touched her thighs.

Alberto : How about we do something else.

Lwazi : I don't I can sir I'm still a virgin.

Alberto : (smiling) Good how about I take care you to Russia and enjoy our lives you will meet more rich men.

Lwazi : Can I use the restroom.

Alberto : Sure.

Lwazi went to the rest room and quickly called Lwandle.

Lwandle : How many are they?

Lwazi : 30+

Lwandle : Okay Kwando is coming.

.

Sipho

We are now at our warehouse waiting for those

bastards to come attack us but they don't know that we are waiting for them to show up. After some few hours we heard noise and we quickly hide and the first person I saw is the PI I guess Alberto is hoping to get some pussy from Lwazi I hope she is okay I really don't want anything to happen to her.

PI : Search the whole place I really don't want mistakes this dogs must die kill everything you see even the insects.

Guy : Yes.

Its now or never I have to kill this bastard but first I have to kill his men.

Me : NOW!!!

I was telling them to shoot and they started shooting, bullets all over and dead men mostly from the russians I could see the PI trying to run away but I shot his leg and he fell.

PI : Fuck!!

He tried to get up but I shot his other leg. He couldn't walk anymore and his guys I dead.

Me : (Laughing) Look at you damn I killed your legs now its time to kill your mother.

PI : Bastard leave my mother alone.

Me : Then tell me who told you that we stole the diamonds?

PI : That weak friend of yours Bongani he was bitter because you stole his woman he wanted revenge we were not going to sell her but give her to Bongani that's his price.

Me : Rest In Peace and don't worry I don't kill innocent people meaning I wont kill your mother but thank you for the info Bongani will soon follow you.

I shot him multiple times because I was so mad at Bongani I thought he was my best friend now I understand why Kwando said we shouldn't have friends.

.

Kwando

Lwandle : Please go guys anything can happen I really don't want anything to happen to my bully sister.

Father : Just go my daughter is in my trouble.

Me : Giso let's go leave those bombs.

We quickly got in the car and drove to the Russians house.

Me : I will take care of the inside men while you take care of the outside man all you have to do is cover my back while I go in.

Giso : I have to admit you have one killer plan I like it I have never seen you this serious. Okuhle is really driving you crazy.

Me : Can we talk about this some other time maybe in heaven if we die.

Giso : Yes daddy.

We were now at Alberto's house trying to plan our strike in.

.

Russians House

Alberto : I thought you ran away.

Lwazi : I wanted to be more comfortable and sexy.

She was left with a bra and a panty.

Alberto : I wish some virgins were like you.

He quickly got up and kissed her, well Lwazi didn't have a choice she had to kiss him back.

Lwazi : Slow down, do you have handcuffs?

Alberto : Shit inside the shelf.

Lwazi bends down while looking at him.

Alberto : Take off that panty I want to see more of you.

She was so nervous but she took it off and

bend down again to take the handcuff inside the shelf.

Alberto : Fuck Bianca fuck you bitch.

Lwazi : I love how big you are.

Alberto : I love how pink you are shit!

Lwazi : Now sit down!

He sat down and she cuffed him on the chair.

Alberto : Now come ride me.

Alberto immediately heard gunshot from outside.

Lwazi : Great timing.

Alberto : You fucken bitch you played me!

Lwazi started wearing her clothes.

Lwazi : Hi my name is Lwazi Mthembu the daughter of the mighty Sizwe Mthembu it's an honour for you sir to meet me.

Alberto : Guards!

Kwando : I killed them some ran away.

Alberto : Bastard!

Kwando : You messed with the wrong man
Alberto.

Alberto : Fuck you do you hear me fuck you!

Kwando : Who's the snitch?

Alberto : I won't die alone so I am going to tell
you. Bongani Sipho's friend.

Kwando : I am glad I didn't have to force you.

Alberto : My love for pussy really killed me!

Kwando : You got that right.

I shot him on his forehead. If you want to see
the beast inside of me then try to hurt my family
and you will see it!

[04/26, 19:06] Wdz: Insert 53

.

Thembi

I woke up in the middle of the night but something caught my attention, someone is holding Sisi.

Me : Put her down!

Vicky : Hahaha she's my granddaughter so I have a to hold her.

Me : Vicky? Mother.

Vicky : How many times should I tell you that I am not your mother! Hey you take her womb I'm taking my grandchild and make sure nothing goes wrong I want to see her suffer.

Me : No please Vicky.

Vicky : You don't deserve to be a woman.

Sisi started crying I felt like she's right next to me.

Nina : Nana wake up Sis is crying.

I woke up sweating, it was a nightmare oh God.

Nina : She won't stop crying please hold her.

I took Sisi from my mother I was crying like her I am too scared.

Ma'Sipho : What's going on?

Okuhle : Are you okay Thembi? Why are you crying?

Me : She took my womb.

I took Sisi's bottle and put in her mouth.

Nina : Baby you were just dreaming.

I could see Sisi closing her eyes I guess I woke her up.

Me : Mma please sleep with her she's not safe around me and Nina can I sleep with you please.

Ma'Sipho : You know Sisi she will scream when she doesn't see you in the morning. Sleep with her plus Nina is here.

Nina : If she screams then I will wake Thembi up just please sleep with her I need some time with my daughter.

Ma'Sipho : Okay let's go.

Okuhle : Will you be okay?

Me : Yes.

I took Sisi to Ma'Sipho's room then I went to my mother's room.

Nina : Come here.

I ran to her and hugged her.

Me : She hates me she wants my womb mama I can't have kids mama.

Nina : No she won't take your womb and you will have kids.

Me : Sipho wants kids mama I can't give him that.

Nina : Trust me baby she won't touch you.

Me : You promise.

Nina : I promise baby.

She smiled and I smiled back.

Nina : You called me mama.

Me : I think we should sleep now.

Nina : I'm your mother baby.

Me : Nina please don't push it.

Nina : Okay baby let's sleep.

.

Kwando

The palace is so quiet I guess everyone is still sleeping I just can't wait to see my wife.

Lwazi : I'm going to sleep I will see you later on.

Me : Girls thanks for helping me.

Lwandle : It was an easy job but you had a killer plan thanks for saving us those guys wanted to kill us all.

Me : What do you mean?

Sipho : Those two bastards wanted to kill the commander and they are scared of Nina so they

wanted to kill us.

Me : Who's Nina I fail to understand her.

Sipho : She's no gangster but I think she's a killer.

Me : Okay guys let's go to sleep I'm really tired where is father?

Lwazi : (smiling) Upstairs with his wife.

Me : I'm not surprised.

Just then Sisi started crying what the fuck it's 5am.

Sipho : Let me go check on her.

Me : I am going to check my wife.

.

Sipho

I ran to my room because I miss my girls and I want to check up on my baby why is she crying. I get to my room but I don't find my girls I walk out of my room and I find my mom holding my

baby going to Nina's room.

Me : Mma!

Mom : Oh thank God you here.

Me : What's wrong?

Mom : She can't stop crying I gave her the milk but she doesn't stop.

Me : Where's Thembi?

Mom : Please take care of your child and leave Thembi.

Me : You know she wants her.

Mom : Thembi needs to rest she's not okay.

Me : What's wrong?

Mom : She will tell you now take care of your baby.

I wonder what's wrong with my baby. Mother gives me her bottle then leaves us.

Me : Hey baby it's me daddy I am back.

I make a funny face and she starts crying again oh God.

Me : Come on Sisi what do you want.

I go to the lounge and switch on the tv and she immediately stops crying. I switch to kids channel and lay her down. I need some sleep I am really tired. She keeps speaking her baby talk atleast she's not crying.

Me : You almost two months baby how about we go shopping oh who am I kidding we go shopping every week because you gain weight every week you heavy you fat.

It's like she's knows what I am talking about because she start crying again.

Me : I'm sorry baby you beautiful.

Thembi : Such a bad father!

Me : Hey baby.

Thembi : Can I have my baby.

Me : I am sorry Sisi I was joking.

Thembi : Oh my baby you must be hungry.

I give her sisi who just smiles when she sees her mother oh wow I am the evil guy.

Me : Are you okay babe?

Thembi : I am fine now because you here.

Me : Please tell me what's wrong?

Thembi : I think I want a child.

Me : You not ready I can see it in your eyes what's wrong?

Thembi : I want to check if I can have a child if I still have my womb.

Me : You still have your womb what's wrong?

She told me about her dream and now I get why she's worried.

Me : I will deal with Vicky don't worry.

Thembi : I love you Sipho.

Me : I love you more!

[04/26, 19:06] Wdz: Insert 54

.

Okuhle

Days turned into weeks, weeks turned into months and here I am 9 months pregnant. Things have been smooth but Kwando is also out at night to do some heist sometimes I get scared thinking he might get hurt. I am so lazy to a point where I hired a maid but she doesn't cook because I don't her to cook or clean my room and she leaves late at night.

Kwando : What are you thinking about?

Me : I will be giving birth soon.

Kwando : I know baby and I will be here.

Me : Don't go please.

Kwando : Baby I can't stay.

Me : (crying) Do you love me? I sleep alone everyday while you out doing some heist! Do you think he will come out during lunch time? A baby can come out anytime! Your phone will be off Kwando go just go but know I am divorcing you.

Kwando : Hle?

Me : I'm tired Kwando! You don't make things easier for me first I didn't get a chance to go out to parties I didn't get a chance to enjoy my life I hate this.

He sat next to me.

Kwando : I am sorry babe things will change I promise. Let me call Giso.

He took his phone and called Giso.

Kwando : Sho bro look tell the boys that we not doing anything today.

Giso :.....

Kwando : My wife needs me I can't come and I am your leader I am cancelling everything.

Giso :.....

Kwando : Okay cool.

He hanged up and looked at me.

Kwando : You scared ain't you?

Me : Very scared.

Kwando : You will be fine.

He hugs me and rubs my back.

Kwando : Do you want to rest you look tired.

Me : Can I sleep here on the couch I am lazy.

He looks at me again I can't help but feel uncomfortable I mean I am fat I have a big nose and maybe I am ugly now.

Kwando : You beautiful you know.

Me : Thank you.

Kwando : You don't look okay.

Me : I just need to rest.

He takes my hand and we walk to our room then sleep.

.

I wake up in the middle of the night because I am cramps and wet too I look at Kwando he's sleeping peacefully.

Me : Nzu.

I shake him.

Kwando : Mm let's sleep I'm tired too.

Me : My waatee Ahhh.

He immediately wakes up when he hears me scream.

Kwando : Baby what's wrong?

Me : He's coming.

Kwando : Who?

He's acting dump right now and he looks nervous.

Me : You bastard!

Kwando : Okay let's go to the hospital.

Me : The baby bag.

He takes then we walk to the car and immediately when he gets in the car he speeds off.

Nurse : Mrs Mthembu you have to push.

Kwando : Okay baby let's push.

The doctor male came in.

Dr : Are you ready mam?

Kwando : Oh hello no I will deliver my baby no nigga will see my baby private part.

Dr : Sir I don't think you will survive.

Me : Please I want him out just stop arguing you not helping Kwando just take out your sperm!

He stands between my legs.

Nzu : 123 Push

I push God this shit is painful!

Nzu : Breath in breath out. We can do this baby now Push!

Me : Fuck you!

I push again this time harder I feel like I'm dying.

Nzu : The head is out baby someone is coming out of your pussy.

He looks like he's going to faint.

Me : That's you bastard! Your sperm and don't you dare faint on me!

The nurses were laughing. I pushed and pushed until he came out. I'm glad Kwando is here even though he fainted after seeing his son covered in blood he didn't even cut the umbilical cord or whatever it is.

Dr : Congratulations Mrs Mthembu and your

husband is brave.

Me : Will he be okay?

Dr : Yes and the little guy needs to be cleaned.

Me : He's Kwandokuhle Mthembu my angel.

Dr : Nice name mam I have to go check on my other patients the nurses will bring your boy.

Me : Thanks Doc.

He nodded and left me tired I need some rest. I thank God for this gift and I am glad that I am alive I am truly blessed.

.

Sipho

Thembi went to the hospital with Sisi she refused to stay behind I don't know what's wrong with that child she's too attached to Thembi but anyway I have no problem with she's my woman anyway I'm planning to propose her I really want her to be Mrs

Mthembu plus my mom likes her even the Queen. I should welcome Kwando to fatherhood I just hope this boy won't be attached to his mother because one day he will be a leader oh Lord I can't believe we have kids and we grown up I'm so blessed to have a family and I am grateful that they forgave me my father wanted to use me for bad reasons but I am glad that my mom told me the truth. My thoughts were disturbed by my phone.

Me : Talk to me.

Lindo : We found him boss.

Me : Bongani?

Lindo : Yes boss we at the warehouse now.

Me : Okay I'm coming.

I took my car keys and rushed out I really need to see this bastard then I need to deal with Vicky.

Me : Bonggi!

I was now at the warehouse.

Bongani : Thank God you here please save me this fuckers want to kill me bro get me out of here.

Me : Call the Russians maybe they can help so you told them about the diamonds.

Bongani : I didn't tell them a thing.

Me : I'm waiting for Kwando we going to deal with you I really don't like traitors.

Bongani : I thought we are friends bro you don't even trust me.

Me : I only trust Thembi are you Thembi now?

Bongani : That's my bitch you stole her from me!

Me : And you wanted revenge that's why you told the Russians about the diamonds.

Bongani : Fuck you.

Me : Your days are numbered you will never get out of here anyway enjoy your new hotel!

I winked at him then left

[04/26, 19:06] Wdz: Insert 55

.

Vicky

I've been trying to come up with a plan on how to kill Nina but I am failing to come up with plus her husband scares the shit out of me I really need Mazet to help me with this so I called her.

Mazet : Nina is after my head Vicky did you tell her about your plans?

Me : No I don't have one yet, what happened?

Mazet : She sent message telling me that I should leave her daughter alone who's her daughter kanti? I thought she ran away with her child.

Me : The daughter neh ah forget about her.

Mazet : No tell me now!

Me : (sigh) Thembi is her daughter.

Mazet : What the fuck! Vicky you keep secrets from me now! You know what I am done with you!

Me : And you think she will let you go? Haha think again your husband and brother in law raped her daughter and you my friend planned all this rape thing so we need each other you can't drop me now we have to take her down.

Mazet : After this I'm done with you understood?

Me : Nah ah ah we stuck together you not leaving me with your secrets or I will slip and tell everyone about your secrets.

Mazet : Fuck you!

Me : Go to that sex club and get your ass fucked since husby and brother in law don't satisfy you and the korobela ncncnc. Stuck with me or go down with me.

I hang up the phone. I don't like the way she talks to me she can't just drop me when I am

broke and alone! Should I bring Thembi closer?
Nah she knows I'm the one who told those
dickless men where she is, she wants nothing
to do with me but how do I get rid of that bitch?
I feel like I want her life now, her husband I just
everything Nina is a curse!

.

Kwando

I am a father to a baby who's now two weeks
young and I have to say it's actually amazing.
The women are here to help Hle with the baby
well my mother couldn't stay with her husband
anymore because she wanted to take of mini
me and Kuhle's mom just loves her grandson
too. I was traumatised after seeing Kwando
coming out of his mother and from that day I
respected women even more, I understand why
some are scared of falling pregnant I
understand their pain and I even thanked my
mother for giving birth to me I also apologised

for kicking her all the time but I swore that I will never deliver another baby hell no! Anyway today I'm going to see that bastard Bongani, I won't have mercy on him I almost lost my wife and child because of him so he will pay big time.

Me : Babes unjani?

I was at the warehouse.

Bongani : Who are you?

I was peeling a carrot that I waa holding.

Me : Kwando the man you wanted to bring down and you almost killed my wife for what?

Bongani : I am sorry man I didn't know anything about your wife the plan was to get Thembi.

Me : But you told them about my wife right?

Sipho barged in looking excited.

Bongani : Guys please let me go.

Giso got in too what is he doing here?

Giso : I couldn't miss the show.

Me : Get Nathi for me when we done here I need to talk to him man to man.

Giso : Sho boss.

Me : You see how I'm peeling this carrot?

Everyone nodded.

Me : Peel his dick like this when you done call me I will be outside.

Bongani : No please Kwando!

Sipho : I'm leaving too.

Giso : I'm staying I wanna see this!

Me : You crazy!

.

Nina

The bitch is stupid she can't see the cameras inside her house and now she gave me more reasons to eliminate her as foe Mazet she's going to pay too but first I will expose her then sell her. I know I should not do this to my fellow

women but she asked for it I am going to make sure she's raped by many men, I'm going to break her, I'm going to make her broke with her pathetic husband and brother in law.

Husby : My wife please stop this.

Me : They save revenge won't solve anything but in this matter it will save my daughter's life.

Husby : Honey I don't like to see you like this.

Me : I will attend you soon for now I need to talk to our men it's time to teach this bitches a lesson because time is not on my side.

Husby : Make sure your hands are clean.

Me : I'm always careful and please find Thando Mkhize for me.

Husby : Nina!

Me : I won't kill her because of Sisipho but I am going to teach her lesson, girls likes her don't deserve to die but suffer she will kill herself.

Husby : I hate this side of you my wife

[04/26, 19:06] Wdz: Insert 56

.

#Mazet

I shouldn't have trusted that bitch Vicky! My life is in danger now I don't even know where to hide but what I know is she will find me no matter what. I have 2 husbands who are brothers well my first husband was boring in bed to point where I cheated with his brother who was good and had a big dick but now he's old and lazy it's no longer the same. So back then my second husband was a player and he was hot but the problem is he wanted only sex from me and he was willing to leave me because he didn't want to hurt his brother I had to do something so I gave them the korobela and forced them to accept each other. I wanted kids so bad but I couldn't carry them because I don't want my sexy body to vanish I tried to look

for a surrogate and yes girls came here but ran away saying I'm crazy but when Vicky told me about her step daughter I just knew she was the right person I forced my husbands to rape to fuck her the whole night I actually tied her up but still she didn't get pregnant! The plan was to kidnap her when I find out that she's pregnant but in my mind I thought maybe she went to clinic but Vicky couldn't let her but instead she ran away, I was angry at Vicky for letting her run away with child but later on I found out that these bastards can't have kids. I regret doing what I did to that child I just hope Nina doesn't find out because if she does I'm dead!

First husby : Honey are you okay?

Me : I'm good where is your brother?

First husby : I don't know maybe somewhere in the house. I miss you babe.

He started touching me.

Me : You bad in bed get me a benten I can fuck I

don't need you.

First husby : What should I do to be better?

Me : Go do dick enlargement.

First husby : Yes honey I will do so.

I heard a knock on my door.

Me : Go answer the door and stop bothering me!

He quickly rushed to the kitchen and came back with Nina and some buffy guys.

Me : Nina Hi.

Nina : Take this one too.

She was referring to my husband.

Me : Where's my other husband?

Nina : My warehouse, you don't even have cameras in your house I'm disappointed.

Me : What do you want?

Nina : You! Tell me how did they rape her?

Me : Rape who?

Nina : My daughter, I want to know.

Me : I don't know what you talking about.

Nina : Don't push me!

Me : I really don't know.

Nina : Cool. Boys take her too we going to the warehouse.

Me : Nina okay I will tell you please.

Nina : You wasted my time I'm not interested anymore. Boys I do not have the whole day.

I tried talking to her but she didn't want to hear it her mind was made up. I was now at the warehouse and it was full of men I wondered what's happening.

Nina : Boys the meat is here are you ready, boys cover her mouth for 2 minutes.

They covered my mouth. All the men took off their clothes I still wondered why?

Nina : The husbands the wife would like you to

fuck her would you like that?

The two fools nodded while smiling. They quickly took off their clothes and my first husband entered me I didn't have a problem he's my husband and after 3 minutes he was done also my second husband lasted for 3 minutes. I can see every guy putting on a condom on.

Nina : Uncover her mouth I want to hear her scream.

Guard : Boss lady I want some of that too.

Nina : Do as you please you can even call your friends it's a pussy marathon today.

Guard : I will do that thanks.

They uncover my mouth and the first guy smiles at me then slaps me then enter me so hard I even screamed while crying.

Me : (crying) Ho..www could you do this to your fellow woman?

Nina : You did this to my daughter so don't ask me that stupid question! Anyone who wants a blowjob?

Me : (crying) I won't open my mouth!

Nina : Guard you want her right?

He nodded.

Nina : Let her give you a blowjob

The gurd tried to put in his dick but I didn't open then he laughed at me then punched causing me to open my mouth the he immediately put his dick inside my mouth! Nina is cruel how can she do this to a fellow woman? I hate her! I should have killed that bastard Thembi!

.

Vicky

I tried calling Mazet but her phone is off and now I'm starting to get worried, what if she ran away or maybe she's still packing let me rush to her house. I take my daughter's car and speed

off to Mazet's house but when I get there I find no one even the husbands did she run away with them is she bullshitting me right now! I look at the table and I see a later I quickly take and read it.

.

"You next, I'm coming for you Vicky but be ready because your marathon will be the greatest.

.

Nina"

[04/26, 19:07] Wdz: Insert 57

.

#Nina

I didn't want to do this to any woman but she pushed me to do this! How could she let her husbands rape my daughter? She didn't even know that she's my daughter, she was so innocent and she had to break her.

Guard : Boss we are done! I can call other men no one will say no to free pussy.

Me : No don't I think she's okay for now.

The warehouse was full of condoms and as for Mazet she looked drained and tired.

Me : How was that?

Mazet : I hate you!

Me : I know.

I look at the husbands then at Nina who doesn't care about them.

Nina : Get me something that will make them vomit.

The guard quickly went out.

Me : Mazet I'm going to give you 3 days to run away or hide if I find you just know this men will be waiting for you but if you find me alone kill me have no mercy.

Mazet : I'm sorry.

Me : I'm still going to kill you.

Mazet : (crying) Please.

My phone rings and it's my daughter.

Me : Hello.

Thembi : Mother how are you?

She calls me mother sometimes.

Me : I can hear Sisi making noise is she giving you problems.

Thembi : Not at all I miss you can I come over tomorrow.

Me : At my house?

Thembi : Yep I am coming with Sis.

Me : Yes you can come you are always welcome.

Thembi : Okay mother I will see you tomorrow
chao say bye grandma Sis.

Sisi : (baby talking) brrrbrr mm

Me : Bye Sisi.

I hang up and look at Mazet and the guard who came with a bucket full of something I don't know.

Me : Give it to the husbands and tell them Mazet wants them to drink it.

The guard gave me and they immediately drank that thing then after some few seconds they started vomiting.

Me : Sis Mazet are you feeding them the damn korobela!

Husby 1 : What am I doing here? Why is my wife here? Brother what's going on?

Me : Welcome back useless men!

Husby 2 : Brother I don't know.

Me : You see this dog you call a wife fed you two a korobela and you sharing her you are both married to her. Do you remember forcing yourself on my daughter?

Husby 1 : Who's your daughter?

Husby 2 : So Mazet you couldn't handle the break up so you saw it best to feed me with korobela?

Me : Yep she did that and she ordered you to rape my daughter luckily you both can't have kids.

Husby 2 : Please forgive me I didn't know what I was doing please I was possessed.

Me : That's why you going to hand yourself in if you choose to run away I will find you both you. I am going to take your company money and donate it to charity.

Husby 1 : I will hand myself in I have nothing to live for.

Me : Guards go with them and please don't mention Mazet in all this I love play cat and mouse with her.

Husby 2 : I really don't care about her.

Me : You not different from her. Jail is waiting for you I wish you goodluck because my boys are waiting for you.

Husby 1 : I thought you forgave us.

Mazet : She let 30 men rape me and you think she will forgive you? Think again.

Me : You still here ain't you going to run?

Mazet : What's the point of running if you going to find me?

Me : Take your chance my love.

.

Thembi

I am at the mall buying things for my daughter who is so bubbly. I never thought she will love me this much but I am glad because I love her too.

Vicky : She's beautiful neh?

Me : Yeah.

Vicky : But she's not your daughter.

Me : I don't have time for this!

Vicky : You and that black friend of yours think you won neh? You took my daughter's leftovers and now you taking her daughter too? You pathetic! You want Siphon to kill my child but what are you going to tell Sis when she grows up when she asks who is her mother. Are you going to tell that you the reason why her father killed her mother? How pathetic can you be? Okuhle's marriage was arranged and I'm very much sure that Kwando doesn't love her but she's busy acting like she owns him forgetting that she will always be the second wife while my daughter is the first and as for you Sisi is the first she will always be loved if it happens that you get kids just know they won't be loved like Sisi. You are just a waste of sperm you useless like your mother! Please do tell her I'm ready I'm not going anywhere.

She clicked her tongue and left. Why does she hate me so much? What did I ever do to her?

[04/26, 19:07] Wdz: Insert 58

.

#Okuhle

My baby is just growing so perfectly and he looks like Kwando. We are so much in love and now I'm happy that our parents arranged this marriage but I have to thank my father in law the most because he wanted this marriage and luckily it worked.

Kwando : (kissing my cheeks) Baby, how are you and my son?

Me : We are good you know he doesn't give me any problem, I'm just glad our parents left I mean they didn't want him to rest. How are you?

Kwando : (wrapping my hands around his neck) I'm just tired and I miss fucking you.

Me : Uhm Isn't that rough sex?

Kwando : Don't you want to try it?

Me : Uhm does it include bondage?

Kwando : What's bondage?

Me : Please Kwando stop it you know what that is.

Kwando : Who told you about it then?

Me : Your mother.

Kwando : Hmm mother has taste did she include threesome?

Me : Kwando!

Kwando : I'm joking babe.

Me : Let's drop this topic I hate it and besides you to wait for 6 months.

Kwando : Now that's a lie baby!

Me : Just leave me alone Kwando.

.

Nina

I can't stand Vicky anymore I know she said something to Thembi but she pretended to be strong but I could see in her eyes that she's hurt. I gave Mazet 3 days to run away but she didn't bother to run same as her friend clearly they don't know me and as for the husbands they are in jail and my boys are treating them like old women. I took my things and went to the warehouse to meet with my boys.

Me : Boys.

All : Boss lady.

Me : You may seat.

They seat down and I look at them with a straight face.

Me : Vicky Mkhize, I want her here tonight.

Boy 1 : Consider it done.

Me : Remember the lion I asked for?

Boy 2 : Yes boss lady.

Me : Mazet what do you prefer a shark or lion?

Mazet : Just kill me Nina!

Me : It's for your friend.

Mazet : Sharks I think the world will be better without her remains.

Me : Good.

Boy 2 : Boss consider it done.

Me : Thando Mkhize, did you find her?

Boy 3 : She's at Limpopo can you believe it?
She's a maid for some rich family nyana.

Me : She won't go far, she's poor. I want her here tomorrow morning so her mother could see her before she dies.

Boy 4 : Boss lady the Woods family wants Thembi to get married to a stranger.

Me : They threw her away when she needed them most but now they want her back because of money ok Zonke keep a close eye on them if

they call her then I will burn them.

Mazet : Why are you so cruel?

Me : You look broken.

Mazet : You broke me!

Me : Then kill yourself before I kill you, Sonke give her your gun.

Sonke : What if she shoots you.

Me : She wouldn't dare.

He gave her his gun, I'm just tired of her I want her out of my way. She placed the gun on her forehead and she shot herself.

Sonke : Twin I salute boss lady.

Zonke : Ah boss let me go back to the Woods before they fire me.

Me : You doing a pretty good job see you next week.

.

Kwando

I spoke to Nathi about the Okuhle thing and he just he was looking out for me but I didn't trust in fact I don't trust anymore. I need to be sure I just can't eliminate him but what I did is to kick him out of the gang meaning he will be broke soon. I look at the time then at the door, I am so nervous I don't even know what do with myself. I booked the whole restaurant because I want to propose to Hle, I want to give her a proper marriage not an arranged one. I see Thembi smiling I know she's here too, she comes in shouting at Thembi for letting her leave our son with Nina who's very much dangerous. When raise her hand she sees me then she looks at the place.

Hle : (covering her mouth) Nzu, this is so beautiful I love everything.

Thembi : I know, now go to your man.

Hle : Wena Thembi I am so gonna get you for

this!

She walks to me and immediately hugs me.

Me : I couldn't wait anymore I wanted you to heal first but I can't wait.

Hle : (confused) Wait for what?

I kneel down and quickly covers her mouth and I could see tears in her eyes soon she will be crying.

Me : I know you are already my wife but baby I want to give you a proper wedding, and I want to tell you how I feel about you. From the first day I saw I knew I was in love with you, I knew that I wasn't gonna let you go, I know hurt you but at that moment I was killing myself because your tears kill me, when you hurt I get hurt too, your pain is my pain and I would like to keep it that way until we get old meaning I want to grow old with you, I still want to show you how much I love you, I know I am not perfect but I swear I will make it part of my job to always

make you happy and protect my family. Okuhle Mthembu please make me the happiest man on earth by being my wife?

Hle : (crying) Yes! Yes!

Me : (wiping her tears) I love you.

Hle : I love you too.

[04/26, 19:07] Wdz: Insert 58

.

#Nathi

Kwando kicked me out of the gang and now I'm broke no girl wants me. My great friend Sibusiso Zwane asked me to join his gang but there are conditions. I want to work but I can't stand earning peanuts I love money way too much because it buys everything even your precious Okuhle! I drive to the hospital where Dr Zwane is working.

Dr Zwane : Please seat down.

Me : No need to be formal with me so what's the condition?

Dr Zwane : You leave Okuhle alone.

Me : But I thought you on my side what's going on?

Dr Zwane : Supporting you Nathi not on your side. I know Kwando doesn't know that we are friends which is good because I really don't want to be in a coffin, his gang is much stronger than mina he has geniuses and I would hate to have a fool in my crew. The conditions are leave Mthembu's family and friends.

Me : Wow!

Dr Zwane : If you want to be more broke then leave my office and never come back.

Me : Fine!

Dr Zwane : If you mess up I'm going to kill you! We deal with drugs and I would really love to work with Kwando don't mess things up for me.

Me : So you were using me?

Dr Zwane : Nathi bra stop it!

This man in front of me is pathetic! How can he want to make business with Kwando?

.

#Vicky

I don't know how to deal with Nina but I have to eliminate her. I stand up and walk to my car then I get in my car, I look around to see if there's anyone following me but I'm too late because I hear a sound of a gun and the gun pointing my head.

Guy : Drive.

Me : What do you want?

Guy : You! Drive before I kill this brain of yours.

Me : I can scream you know?

He shoots my leg and quickly covers my mouth with his gun.

Guy : Scream and I will shoot this stinking mouth of yours.

Me : I will drive please just don't kill me.

I start the car and drive to wherever he wants us to go. We end up at a warehouse and the first person I see is Nina who's smiling.

Guy : Boss I'm sorry for being late it's hard to get this woman.

Me : You got that right! Nina what do you want?

Nina : Who should I start with? Your daughter or you?

Me : What do you mean?

Nina : Look at your left side.

I see a big glass full of water and a shark.

Me : How did you get this?

Nina : Really non of your business.

Some guy comes in with a dirty girl who's just sleeping peacefully I take a better look at her

it's Thando, what happened to her?

Me : What did you do to her! This is between us, how could you be so ruthless!

Nina : You the ruthless one, taking my daughter's money, mistreating her and organising people to rape her.

Me : You should have let Karma deal with me because what you doing now is pure evil!

Nina : Well I am Karma!

.

#Thando

I can hear people arguing but I am lazy to open my eyes. I feel cold water on my skin which make me wake up immediately.

Mom : Oh my baby you are alive! I am so glad to see you!

She hugs me.

Nina : Say your last goodbye to your mother.

Me : Madam please forgive her for whatever she did to you please.

Nina : What did my daughter do to her?

Me : Your daughter?

Nina : Thembi Woods is my daughter.

I immediately kneel down.

Me : Madam please I'm begging you I know we did you wrong not only you but your daughter too but please forgive please mma we will disappear I swear we will get out of the country I have some money in my account that can take us to Zim please madam I can even go to Thembi to apologise please.

Nina : I can't forgive your mother I'm sorry she has to pay for her sins.

Mom : Thando let her kill me.

Me : Mother please shut up. I still need my mother madam she's the only family I have, I can't see nor raise my daughter but at least I

still have mother so please don't kill my mother I'm hurting enough and this might kill me for good.

Nina : I should kill both of you who knows what you might do in future.

Me : We won't do anything I swear just don't.

She looked at me then mother who was bleeding, what's going on with the shark? She stormed out looking angry as fuck did I make her more angry.

Me : Mother please leave Thembi alone please I don't want to lose you too.

Mom : I hate that woman!

Me : I know but please stay out of trouble.

[04/26, 19:07] Wdz: Insert 59

.

#Nina

I don't feel sorry for both of them but I know the

feeling of losing everyone. I just can't let Vicky go it's like her purpose is to make daughter's life difficult and I so want to deal with Thando but I can't because of Sisipho I don't want her to blame Thembi for her mother's death, I want her to grow and meet her evil mother that's why I am keeping her alive. I stormed out because I almost felt sorry for Vicky but everything came back. I decided to go back because I really need to deal with Vicky.

Me : Thando I hate you but I will let you bury your mother.

Thando : Madam please I need her.

Me : I can't let her live, you were supposed to die too but Sisipho won't forgive me if I kill her.

Thando : You didn't change her name.

Me : Can I have my gun.

Thando : Madam please.

Me : This is way to easy compared to what

Mazet went through just say your last goodbyes.
Vicky why are you so quiet.

Vicky : Why should I talk?

Thando : (crying) Mma.

Vicky : Don't cry baby just be strong for Sisi I
love you.

Thando : I love you too mama.

Vicky : No go!

Me : Take her out.

Sonke gave me his gun and the women looked
like she's ready to die, she didn't care about her
life, like she was ready for this day, she doesn't
beg for mercy but smile and now I believe that
there's Satan because she's the true definition
of a Lucifer.

.

Thembi

I look at him then at the sleeping Sisi then back

at him, he looks so yummy, I crave him, I need him, I want him, why isn't he looking at me or at Sisi at least can't he feel that I'm looking at him? I take my heavy, cute, and beautiful baby to her room. I love Sisi so much, I sometimes get lost in her eyes and I love how she sucks my skin, the way she smiles when she sees me and I just LOVE her!

Sipho : Are you lesbian or something? Why are you looking at her like that?

Me : I think I'm lesbian.

Sipho : Don't bullshit me!

Me : (laughs) whatever!

I walked out of Sisi's room then go to our bedroom.

Sipho : Why were you looking at me?

Me : You noticed!

Sipho : Didn't want to ruin the moment. So...?

Me : You happen to look like yours sometimes.

Sipho : What do you mean?

Me : Your head looks like a dick.

He takes off his shirt then comes to me.

Sipho : You know that's not true you just want my dick.

Me : Maybe.

He kisses me on my neck fuck!

Me : Just fuck me no four play.

Sipho : Whatever you want.

He takes off my clothes while kissing me.

Sipho : You smell like my other girl.

Me : What do you expect? She's always sucking my skin.

He smiles and lays me on the bed then reaches for drawer to take out the condom, he stops kissing me and looks at me.

Sipho : I don't have condoms babe.

Me : Uhm okay we can do this tomorrow.

Sipho : I'm horny baby I will pull out and besides you have after pills mos?

Me : Baby I....

He's dick is rubbing my pussy.

Sipho : You like that don't you?

He pushes in.

Me : Fuck!!!!!!!!!!

Sipho : You so warm.

He starts moving in and out while groaning he's enjoying this I could see it in his eyes.

Sipho : I don't think I will pull out.

I was about to cum when he pulled out.

Sipho : This time wait for me.

Me : I can't hold it.

Sipho : I know my love.

He went in again and this time he was fast I just couldn't hold it anymore I released my juices he did too.

Sipho : Don't forget the after pills okay?

Me : I won't I don't want another child but it feels good to feel your juices inside of me.

Sipho : (smiling) I love this skin to skin thing.

Me : I need to shower.

Sipho : Not now.

Me : Why?

Sipho : I still need you.

He showed me his dick.

Me : Sipho ah ah.

Sipho : Say that again.

I want this so much I missed him.

.

Okuhle

I'm glad that Kwando is always here to help me but I can see that something is bothering him, he's always in his office I just hope no one is after us again.

Me : What's wrong?

Kwando : Nina.

Me : What about her?

Kwando : She's protecting Thando, I saw her today I wanted to kill her but she stopped me I really can't let her live.

Me : Are you following her?

Kwando : Yes I am I always knew where she was and I was planning her death. Her being here means you in danger.

Me : She won't do anything baby.

Kwando : Vicky is dead Nina killed her, Thando will want revenge.

Me : She won't trust me.

Kwando : I'm going to kill her anyway!

[04/26, 19:07] Wdz: Insert 60

.

#Kwando

Hle : You not going to kill her I think she's suffering enough.

Me : I am not changing my mind Hle!

Hle : Then I will divorce you! I am tired of staying with a killer, what's so great about killing people huh? Arg Nzu.

Me : Hle I'm just protecting you.

Hle : Then don't!

I'm just tired of this and besides I don't want to fight with her. I just went to my room to cool off with her shouting my name. I got a call from my father oh what does he want now?! Did Hle tell them what's going on.

Me : Yes father.

Father : Son how are you?

Me : I'm good and you?

Father : I'm good, in 5 months you going to be king are you ready?

Me : No I don't Hleh is ready she's still young.

Father : She's ready I know.

Me : No she's not I KNOW MY WIFE!

Father : Whuu ok anyway you have time come home soon we have to discuss something with the elders.

Me : I'll be there tomorrow.

Father : What about makoti?

Me : It's best if she stays and takes care of our child.

Father : See you tomorrow then.

.

Thando

I can't believe I'm alone in this world and I will be broke because I have to bury my mother. Nina is such a cruel woman but my mom too was cruel but now I have to move on with my life and fix my mistakes maybe the Royals will forgive me maybe they will give me a chance to bond with my baby. I wish I could hold her and talk to her, I miss child so bad. I'm staying at a cheap BMB but right now I am at town organising the funeral things oh Lord please forgive me for hurting other people, I swear I will change and be a better person for my daughter and myself God I promise I won't be like my mother.

?? : Hey why are you crying?

Me : It's nothing uhm I have to go.

?? : My name is Luyanda.

Me : Thando.

Luyanda : Can I take you home?

Me : I'll be fine but thanks.

I quickly rushed to the taxi, I just need to focus on myself and fixing my mistakes I can't be friends with anyone I need to change my life.

.

Thembi

I keep thinking about last night it was great I could do it all over again.

Sipho : Say hi to mommy.

She smiles at least she's not crying.

Sipho : Breakfast is served my love and your pills of course.

Me : It looks messy!

Sipho : She couldn't keep her hands off my love.

I laugh at him then go to the bathroom to wash my teeth and face.

Sipho : Come out before she eats your food.

I quickly went back then I took the after pills then ate my food after I was done I took Sisi and bathed her she loves bathing.

Sipho : Babe.

Me : Yes?

Sipho : I love you and thanks for taking care of my daughter.

Me : She's my daughter too.

Sipho : Can I ask?

Me : Yes

Sipho : Do you want to get married?

Me : Yeah but not now I still want to enjoy my life.

Sipho : Oh but you can still enjoy it when you married.

Me : No look at Hleh she's married to Royalty and she's still young soon she must be a Queen she won't enjoy life.

Sipho : Do you want to marry me?

Me : Yes but not now.

Sipho : Why?

Me : I'm not ready to be a princess. Why are we talking about this?

Sipho : Because I want to marry you Thembi.

Me : Uhm.

Sipho : I promise you will still live your life nothing will change but you will have some few duties.

Me : Sipho I.....

Sipho : Please my love.

.

I would love to get married but not now I just want to enjoy my life without complications without anyone telling me how I should behave, yes now I'm taking care of Sisi but I still want to go out, I want to travel and do more. He's

gangster that means I will get kidnapped because they know that I'm his weakness why does he want to marry me why not wait until I'm 30 maybe I will be ready. I love Sipho but he has to wait I can't get married now I think I'm still young for marriage.

.

The Woods

Mrs Woods : She's our only chance she has to marry this man for her father's sake.

Mr Woods : We rejected her my love and I don't think Thembi will agree to marry this man.

Mrs Woods : She has to she owes us for being a bastard child!

Mr Woods : My love no don't say such things about her we need her.

Mrs Woods : Our children neglected us because they are ungrateful they say we are evil and even our son chose Thembi over us she owes

us!! She will marry that man and that's final!

[04/27, 10:07] Wdz: Insert 61

.

Kwando

I was at the palace with my family but I left Okuhle because I don't want to fight with her over small matters like Thando.

Dad : The elders are waiting for us.

Lwazi : It seems like we are always here and I hate it, soon I will be writing my exams what do they want? I hate elders!

Mom : Come on Lwazi you don't mean that.

Lwandle : Honestly speaking mama they should know their place they can't just summon us we are royalty not them.

Lwandile : I'm not getting involved.

Me : Can we go I need to leave.

We went to where the Elders were seating and it seemed like they were having a meeting but they immediately kept quiet and bowed when they saw us.

Dad : Elders why are we here is there anything wrong?

Elder 1 : Yes my king we have serious matters to discuss.

Elder 2 : It's about your wife my prince and one of the princess.

Me : Speak elders!

Elders : Royalty marries royalty which means Okuhle can never be queen and Kwandokuhle will only be prince not king. You proved that you can have kids so which means you can be king.

Dad : Boniswa is not from royalty but she's a queen and everyone loves her.

Elder : That's why your kids are cursed look at those 3 they are identical we can't identify them two of them should be dead you confusing our people and as for Kwando he's half blood.

Chief : Now that's too much those kids don't confuse some of us I consider them as blessings. He's half blood, doesn't depend on his father, he's rich so Kwando is a true leader.

Elder 1 : You defending them because the king gave you that chair well we won't let this happen again.

Dad : Enough my children are not some curse they are my blessings and I won't let you or anyone insult them!

Elder 2 : Calm down my king, we here for some serious matters.

Me : Speak up and leave!

Elder 3 : Respect us we are your elders.

Me : You don't deserve it.

Lwazi : Say one more thing and I will bury you alive I am the princess what I say goes.

They all kept quiet while shaking their heads.

Elder 4 : We have to tell the prince that we found a wife for him, she's from royalty and I'm sure that she will give you kids. My princess one of you should marry Prince Ndlovu.

Lwazi : In your dreams my prince charming happens to be a princess.

Elder 4 : What do you mean?

Lwazi : I am a lesbian I am dating one of my maids.

Elder 3 : Abomination!

Me : Tell that princess to marry prince Ndlovu I'm not interested!

Lwandile : I'm not getting married too.

Elder 4 : My child save your father's village by marrying the prince.

Dad : No child of mine will marry royalty.

Lwandle : I have a boyfriend I can't marry the prince.

Me : The meeting is over you can all go.

Elder 3 : So you going to let your son disrespect us like this?

Dad : He's the future king now please leave my house or do you want the guards to throw you out?

Elder 4 : Fine we going but we will be back.

.

Sipho

Me : Dude! They want you to marry a princess that's fucked up.

I was on the phone with Kwando.

Kwando : Can you believe this why didn't they stop me from marrying Hleh, they are up to something.

Me : Did you tell Hleh?

Kwando : Nope and I am not planning to tell her she's just too naive this days.

Me : I asked Thembi to marry me.

Kwando : She sais yes right? That girl loves you.

Me : Still thinking.

Kwando : Ouch!

Me : I'm willing to wait.

Kwando : You should come here so we can sort those old men.

Thembi : Baby have you seen Sisi's teddy bear?

Me : Look I'll call you later.

I hang up the phone.

Thembi : I am sorry for disturbing you.

Me : It's okay. You avoiding me today, don't you want to marry me?

Thembi : I do but do it the right way you know,

plan something blow my mind.

Me : I will take that as a yes.

Thembi : It's a yes baby I love you but I'm still opening that boutique and I won't be staying at the village.

Me : (smiling) Deal!

.

Thando

I can't stay inside I just feel like I am not favoured by God, I know I did wrong to people but why can't he forgive me.

Luyanda : You always crying what's wrong?

Me : Wena ufunani kimi? Please leave me alone!

Luyanda : And leave you here crying?

Me : You following me?

Luyanda : Many people are following you but not me I can protect you.

Me : Leave me alone I don't need you I don't want trouble!

Luyanda : Relax I won't get you in trouble but I will negotiate with their bosses to leave you alone and I will keep you out of trouble.

Me : How did you know that I did bad things?

Luyanda : Psycho is written all over your face but I can handle you.

Me : I don't want to be in a r.ship with you.

Luyanda : Okay let me help you then.

[04/27, 10:07] Wdz: Insert 62

.

#Thando

I'm at the grave yard with a pastor who agreed to help me as for my mother's family they want nothing to do with her they say she's evil, I think Lilly told them about the Kwando saga. I saw someone coming our way, he took off his sun

glasses and looked at me arg it's Luyanda!

Luyanda : I'm sorry I am late I had to do somethings.

Me : Pastor please continue.

He preached and asked God to accept my mother he even asked him to forgive her. My mother is no more and I don't feel like living I kneel down and cry. Mother said horrible things to me and treated me like lotto I was her ball of money but losing her is more painful than those things I deserve to die! I'm some how happy that Sipho took Sisi I would have been a bad mother to my child.

Luyanda : You don't look good, are you good?

Me : You just said I don't look good how can you ask me if I am good? I lost my child and my mother Luyanda stop asking me stupid questions and leave me the fuck alone! Just shut up please.

Luyanda : Let me take you home atleast.

Me : Fuck off!

Luyanda : Thando.

I stood up walked away with him calling my name. I need Nina's number I need her to kill me or I will just stalk Okuhle and Kwando will kill me. Someone grabbed my hand.

Luyanda : Get in the car.

I don't know what's wrong with the guy why is he after me, I really want nothing to do with Kwando!

.

#Kwando

I am at home now with my wife and yes we solved our problems I also agreed that I won't kill that bitch but one wrong move then she's out!

Hle : Tell me about the meeting with the elders.

Oh I didn't tell her because I don't want her stressing over those fools.

Me : They don't want you to be my queen.

Hle : Why?

Me : You not from royal blood but don't worry I told them where to get off.

Hle : So they want you to marry a princess?

Me : They want me to take her as a second wife.

Hle : I will kill her if she dares comes close to you and if you fuck her I will sure damage your dick the only child you will ever have is Kwando understood? I rather kill you than see you with another woman.

Me : Uhm yeah baby am I allowed to look though?

Hle : Am I allowed to look at Dr Zwane?

Me : Fuck hell no!

Hle : Exactly!

.

#Thembi

My grandmother called me yesterday telling me that I should come to her house and it's urgent so I am going there today.

Sipho : Baby come on we need to go please be quick!

Me : I'm done!

Sipho : Let's go then.

We left and after an hour I reached my destination. I feel nervous, the woods never liked me and I'm not ready for insults especially coming from my grandmother!

Sipho : I am here okay don't worry let's go.

We knocked and my grandmother opened the door for me, she didn't even smile.

Gogo : Come in.

Me : Gogo how are you?

Gogo : Mrs Woods to you.

Oh she still hates me why am I here again?

Khulu : Who's this my baby?

Me : Oh Khulu this is my fiance Sipho.

Gogo : And the baby?

Me : My child.

Gogo : Take her to her daddy and leave that man because we found a good husband for you!

Me : I just told you he is my fiance soon to be my husband.

Gogo : Hey young lady you owe us! You took everything from us it's pay back time.

Sipho : Let me introduce myself madam my name is Sipho Mthembu.

Khulu : Wait are you the prince?

Me : I'm marrying him and I owe you nothing!

Sipho : Yes I am the prince.

Gogo : Really arg you lying!

Khulu : Let me see your mark.

He showed Khulu his birth mark and he was shocked.

Gogo : Oh my boy when are you going to pay lobola?

Me : You not getting a cent from me or my man!

Gogo : Shut up!

Sipho : We will discuss this another time for now we need to go.

Gogo : Please come back.

Me : Old greedy fools!

I took my bag and left I didn't even wait for Sipho. I just can't stand that woman she never loved me she just wants to use me for money kanti what's wrong with this women who love money more than their children.

Sipho : You need to calm down.

Me : She's not getting a cent from me or you.

Sipho : My love I have to pay lobola.

Me : No don't that woman sold me to Vicky and I forgave her for that! Now she wants to sell me again no!

Sipho : Baby?

Me : Drive!

Sipho : I want to marry you Thembi.

Me : I know and you will just don't pay lobola or just give it to Nina please.

Sipho : I will talk to your mother.

[04/27, 10:07] Wdz: Insert 63

.

Thando

It's been a week since I burried my mother and I have to say now I am much better than before and I can finally go back to work with a heavy heart ofcourse. Luyanda decided to backoff

because he could see that I want nothing to do with him or anyone for that matter. I am done packing my clothes and now it's time for me to go, I take my small bag and walk out only to find Luyanda waiting for me arg kanti nyini huh?

.

Me : Ufunani kimi nah?

Luyanda : And where are you going? I heard you checking out.

Me : And who told you so?

Luyanda : Doesn't matter so?

Me : Non of your business.

Luyanda : I love this hard to get game my love.

.

He has so much energy I bet he eats glucose before he comes to me and why would I play hard to get with him? what's so special about him? arg jerk I thought he left me alone but I

was wrong..

.

Luyanda : Are we going?

Me : Bus station?

Luyanda : Sure let's go.

.

He got in the car and he sped off what's wrong with this guy? I looked at the road and he was not going to the bus station! I knew something like this would happen arg I bet he was sent by Kwando or Nina to kidnap me I still can't believe that woman killed my mother I mean she has that innocent face she's beautiful but evil.

.

Me : Where are you taking me?

Luyanda : My house.

Me : Don't fuck with me Luyanda ok! I don't want to be here anymore.

Luyanda : Allow me to help you Thando.

Me : What are you going to benefit from this huh?

Luyanda : Nothing and I will not get you into trouble trust me please.

Me : What do you want from me?

Luyanda : Nothing I just want to know you.

Me : What do you want to know about me? I am a cheater, evil, pimp, and I am paying for my sins.

.

He stops the car and looks at me smiling arg!

.

Me : Why are we here?

Luyanda : This is my house.

.

Wow it's big and looks nice too who's this guy?

.

.

The Royal House

King : Elders how can I help you?

Elder 1 : Well my king we as elders decided that you should step down since you can not discipline your children.

King : If I refuse to step down what's going to happen.

Elder 2 : The gods will turn their backs on us is that what you want?

King : They would have done that long time ago don't you think and where is the chief? Did you make this decision without him oh wait let me call him.

Elder 3 : No wait my king do not do that.

King : Corruption is written all over your faces how much did they give you?

Elder 4 : My king please.

King : I am done with you elders I am removing you from those chairs and I am taking your titles.

Elder 3 : Your brother promised us riches my king.

King : He is in jail he doesn't have a cent he promised you nothing you fools!

Elder 1 : Please forgive us my king.

King : Leave my palace elders you no longer welcomed here.

.

.

Sipho

Kwando : Dude just give Nina the lobola money they don't deserve it.

Me : I know right.

Kwando : We getting married and we have kids

while Giso is having fun why can't he settle down?

Me : Ask him he's your friend, when are you getting married.

Kwando : When Sisi turns one I want her to be my flower girl.

Me : Why my daughter?

Kwando : She's beautiful aow maybe she might get a boyfriend.

Me : Kwando shut up!

Kwando : You don't want chubby cheeks to have boyfriend amuhle kanje?

Me : I will kill the bastard!

Kwando : I can't believe that we are fathers dude.

Me : Duuude!

Kwando : So when are you going to score?

He said that while looking at Thembi.

Me : When she's ready.

Kwando : I am just waiting for her to heal then I am going to make her pregnant I am not going to wait for Kwando to turn one.

Me : Does she know?

Kwando : It's our secret mos shut up! look at her talking maybe they are talking about removing my dick that girl wants to damage me!

I laughed I can imagine what he's going through I mean getting threats from your own wife.

Me : She's your wife.

Kwando : I can't change that. Look at Sisi twerking.

Indeed she was dancing like she was twerking but she's not twerking this dude is a pervet.

Kwando : You will be receiving ama lobola soon trust me.

.

.

Okuhle

Me : I want to punish Kwando but I don't know how.

She laughed causing Sisi to laugh too I think she's in love with her mother's smile.

Thembi : Why?

Me : He's keeping things from me.

Thembi : Treat that nigga like hoe girl.

Me : How?

Thembi : Tie him up and spank him.

Me : Or I can fuck him.

Thembi : You just horny.

Me : I can buy a strap on and fuck his ass.

Thembi : No no no don't do that.

Me : I will damage him mos.

Thembi : Hunny don't,just tie him up on the

chair cover his mouth and fuck him you know
do woman on top. Put the strap on the bed and
tell him if he cums then you will fuck his ass
and dick with your dick.

She laughed at herself.

Me : You crazy.

Thembi : Don't be surprised I am a product of
bondage sex!

Me : Nina.

We laughed, I enjoy talking to her she is great!

[04/27, 10:07] Wdz: Insert 64

.

#Thando

I'm always alone in this house and as for
Luyanda he's always out so I get bored so today
I decided to cook and yes I can cook now
remember I was working as a maid so I was
taught how to cook and do everything now I am

a pro! The door opened and Luyanda got in looking good.

Luyanda : Hmm something smells nice.

I just smiled at him. He came to me and held my waist I didn't know how to feel about that.

Me : I need to finish up Luyanda.

Luyanda : Can I kiss you first?

Me : (pushing him off) No you can't.

Luyanda : Okay I need to shower I will see you in few minutes.

I nodded and he left. I can't believe he wanted to kiss me. He came back after an hour wearing his pjs, he sat down and I gave him his food.

Luyanda : This is good really good.

Me : (smiling) Thanks.

I started eating and he was eating too but he was looking at me.

Luyanda : You beautiful.

Me : Thanks, I'm full and tired goodnight.

Luyanda : I'm sorry for making you uncomfortable.

Me : It's okay goodnight.

I rushed to my room to shower, after showering I got out only to find Luyanda seating on the bed with only his boxers.

Me : Luyanda!

Luyanda : (biting his lips) Your body.

Me : Uhm.

He came to me while biting his lips.

Luyanda : (touching my face) be mine.

Me : I can't I don't want to be in a relationship I don't want to disappoint you.

Luyanda : You won't cheat on me trust me.

Me : How do you know?

Luyanda : Because you changed you no longer

that girl.

Me : I can't still I need to...

He kissed me gosh his lips were cold and soft. He grabbed my ass bringing my body close to his. I could feel his erection oh Lord I missed this! He unwrapped the towel and laid me down.

Luyanda : I can't do foreplay today I am so hungry.

Me : Condom.

Luyanda : I'm clean.

Me : Please.

He just kissed me while taking off his boxer, I looked at his dick it's not big or small but normal. He pushed in at first it was painful because after Siphos I never slept with anyone. He fucked me so good oh fuck! After sometime he spilled his things inside of me.

.

#Luyanda

Hi my name is Luyanda Williams, I'm 32 years old and I am a gang leader too. I don't know what is it about Thando but I fell for her and I couldn't control myself because I started following her. I know this might ruin the deal between us and the royals but I'm willing to fight for her not in evil ways but I will try to talk to the royals about this.

Thando : Uh Luyanda do you have after pills?

Fuck no! I want kids I can't give her that.

Me : I will get them tomorrow morning for now lets just make love.

Thando : Uh Luyanda this was a mistake it was happen again.

Me : I like you, please give me a chance.

Thando : I don't want to get you in trouble please understand.

Me : Do you want to with me?

Thando : Yes.

Me : Then don't worry be with me and I will deal with everything.

Thando : Okay.

Me : Okay what?

Thando : I will be yours.

Fuck I couldn't help myself I just kissed her. I just hope she falls pregnant, I want kids I am ready to have a family and I would also love to marry her.

Thando : Condom.

Me : Relax.

I entered her.

Thando : Luyanda mm shit give it to me.

I smiled because I can see that she's a wild one.

.

Next Day

I woke up first and I decided to make breakfast then after I was done I went to Thando's room she's a heavy sleeper I can just fuck her. I woke her up, she first smiled at me and I smiled back.

Thando : Are you coloured?

Luyanda : Yes my mother is black and my father is white.

Thando : I like your dimples.

Me : I like your eyes.

Thando : Did you buy ama after pills?

Me : We will buy don't worry. Let's go do something today?

Thando : Something like?

Me : Movies.

Thando : Cool.

Me : Okay eat I'll be back.

I went to my office and I immediately called Mr Mthembu.

King : I've been waiting for your call are you ready to buy our gold.

Me : How about I double the price?

King : I like that.

Me : But I need something from you too.

King : I am listening.

Me : Tell your son to stop following Thando she's harmless she won't do anything to hurt him and I would like her to be in her daughter's life sir I know this is too much but please, she's so miserable she needs her daughter sir please.

King : Are you fucking her?

Me : If she goes back to the girl she was then kill her.

King : I will talk to the boys we really need this deal.

Me : Thank you.

[04/27, 10:07] Wdz: Insert 65

.

#Sipho

I'm a bit surprised that my uncle is here together with Kwando and he told me that he want to discuss something important with me.

Uncle : Sipho I know this will get you worked up but please try to calm down.

Kwando : What's going on?

Me : Everything is going well with my team so what's going on?

Uncle : The gold business I got a better offer from the Williams.

Me : From USA?

Uncle : Yes.

Me : Wow that's good.

Uncle : But on some conditions.

Kwando : What are you talking about?

Uncle : If we want to do business with them we have to do somethings for them.

Me : Out with it Malume.

Uncle : Kwando must stop following Thando.

Kwando : Bullshit!

Uncle : Do you know where she is?

Kwando : She disappeared someone helped her to disappear.

Uncle : Luyanda Williams helped her.

Me : What the?

Uncle : And you should let her be in Sisi's life.

Me : Now that's pure bullshit!

Uncle : If she mess up then we can kill him.

Me : No! I won't let her poison my daughter.

Uncle : She won't he says she changed.

Me : No he can go to hell with that deal.

Uncle : Siphon seat down!

Me : No! Fuck this.

Uncle : Come back here!

.

#Thando

I don't know what's wrong with this guy but I can see that he doesn't want me to drink the aftet pills I know guys like him, I won't let him play me.

Me : it's 11 am and I am still waiting for those pills.

Luyanda : Would you stop nagging me about those stupid things!

Me : Let's cancel everything I can't do this anymore.

Luyanda : Thando?

I stand up and he pushes me back to the bed.

Luyanda : Are you crazy! Do you want get killed?

Me : I don't want to be pregnant with your child.

Luyanda : You don't want to have kids with me?

Me : Not now.

Luyanda : I'm ready to settle down Thando I want kids with you.

Me : You want to get me pregnant on purpose?

Luyanda : I talked to Kwando's father about Sisi and he said he will talk to Sipho about this.

Me : What are you serious?

Luyanda : (smiling) Yes.

Me : Oh my thank you so much.

Luyanda : I would do anything for you because you mean a lot to me.

Me : Thank you Luyanda.

Luyanda : My pleasure.

.

Okuhle

It's punishment day today and I am going to

show him flames. He comes in looking drained
hmm.

Me : What's wrong?

Kwando : Nothing.

Oh he's still keeping things from me wrong
move dear husband.

Me : We need to talk in your office.

Kwando : We are alone babe so talk.

Me : Follow me.

I walk to his office and I let him seat on his
chair.

Me : I just want to massage you.

Kwando : That would be nice.

He relaxes good and I immediately push his
chair and turn it.

Kwando : What's going on?

Me : Relax.

I handcuff him with the help of the leg of the table of course.

Kwando : What the fuck Okuhle! This shit is painful!

Me : Keeping things from me it's painful. I will be back.

I go to our room to take my dick then I go back to his office.

Me : It's pay back time.

Kwando : Hle!

I won't listen to him nope. I take the tape and cover his mouth.

Me : Now listen to me you won't cum until I say so if you dare cum I swear I'm going to fuck your ass and dick understood!

He nodded.

Me : Men! You can keep secrets but you can't keep you dick down.

I take off my clothes then I take off his jean and boxer.

Me : Stop whining I can't hear you.

I ride him but I'm not moving.

Me : Let's seat like this but I can't I want to deal with you.

I start moving while licking my dildo and gosh I can't stop cuming fuck.

Me : Why are you sweating? I missed this Bazooka. Oh baby I'm almost there.

I turn around giving him my back. My ass is big now I don't think he will survive this.

Me : Look.

I twerk for him shame poor man.

Me : Nice neh.

I ride him again and this time I'm moving fast I am also tired but I can't give up. I keep going until I feel him cuming inside of me.

Me : You dead!

I hear Kwando crying arg I forgot we have a child at home.

Me : (removing the tape on his mouth) Uzohlala usinda next time Kwando won't be here to help you.

Kwando : Hle?

Me : I will be back just look for the keys and uncuff yourself or else I am coming for round 5 and this time I will make sure I drug that guy who looks like you. Since we keep things from each other I decided that I won't tell you where the keys are.

Kwando : Hle don't fuck with me!

Me : Nigga I raped you so shut up! I enjoyed myself more than you.

I walked out smiling damn that was good!

[04/27, 10:08] Wdz: Insert 66

.

Luyanda

I manage to forget about the stupid after pill, I knew that talking about Sisi will make her forget about it. She was telling me about how beautiful and chubby she is and that she looks like her. I guess you wondering why I want a child so bad, well if I don't get a wife soon my father will look for a wife for me so getting her pregnant will be a bonus because he won't get a chance to like her. My father is a cruel man he does not care about anyone or anything so forcing someone to marry is much easy for him so I do not want him to threaten some poor girls . I was in my office doing some work and deciding when to leave because I really need to go back home. I stop typing because of my phone ringing then I check it oh it's Mr Mthembu okkaay that was quick!

.

Me : Yes Mr Mthembu.

Mr Mthembu : The pussy must be great neh?

Me : What are you talking about?

Mr Mthembu : Thando. First it was my son Kwando then Siphon now you my son that girl is bad news so I advice you to leave her and you know your father won't like her.

.

Oh I forgot to tell you that he was close to my father but I do not know what happen because they are no longer friends but I guess my father something wrong so I know when I get home he is going to kill me for doing business with his ex friend but I am doing this for Thando my future wife.

.

Me : Are you going to tell him about Thando?

Mr Mthembu : We not friends why would I talk to you ruthless father.

Me : Exactly so why did you call me?

Mr Mthembu : Sisi won't come to your house or her house but Thando will come here.

Me : That's okay with me.

Mr Mthembu : I do not like this at all.

Me : I know but thank you so much.

.

I hang up and go to where Thando is. I found her cooking I love this sight it's so beautiful.

.

Thando : Luyanda ufunani? ukudla?

Me : Yeah that.

Thando : You are Luyanda but you don't know Zulu.

Me : My name is Jason.

Thando : Whatever Luyanda so?

Me : Guess what?

Thando : You horny.

.

Fuck I am horny and I could just fuck her right now and right here.

.

Thando : Khuluma nyini?

Me : You going to see Sisi soon.

Thando : Are you serious?

.

I nodded and she screamed while crying. This is so cute she is now pink, I love her skin colour she looks colored but she actually black.

.

Thando : Thank you Luyanda thank you so much.

Me : Anything for you.

.

.

Kwando

I can not believe Okuhle punished me izolo she has been planning this all along, I knew she's up to something but I did not know that she can be this wild I mean what happened to the old shy Okuhle she changed alot and that showed me that I should stop treating her like a child. So I guess you want to know what happen yesterday how I got out of this chair well I broke the leg of the chair then I had to jump like a kangaroo to get to our room but when I got there she was not around I guess she she was sleeping with our son or running away. It's now 11 am and I decided that today I am staying at home I want to see her every move I do not trust this woman anymore. She comes downstairs holding my twin and she's avoiding me oh now we playing shy games huh last night she was a naughty cat.

.

Me : Goodmorning to you too Okuhle,

Hle : Hey.

Me : How are you?

Hle : I am good and you?

Me : I am surprised that you asking me that after you left me cuffed and naked.

Hle : I have to meet up with Thembi.

Me : You going to pay for what you did to me.

.

She just looked at me and rushed out. She does not ask for a lift this woman will know me very well, she ruined my office and right now she acts like nothing happen. My thoughts were disturbed by a knock so I told the person to come in and the moron came in.

.

Giso : What didn't you come last night we had to meet the mayor dude!

Me : I was cuffed.

Giso : You were in jail? Dude what happened?
why didn't you call?

Me : And let you see my naked wife? Hell no!

Giso : What happened?

Me : She Kidnapped and punished me.

Giso : Okay I don't want to know what happened.

Me : You will be traumatised.

Giso : Hehehe!

.

.

Thembi

I managed to talk to Sipho about the Thando issue I also had to beg him to let her be in Sisi's life and he finally agreed. I don't want Sisi to go through what I went through and I know that I am not abusing her but she must know her mother also bond with her.

.

Sipho : Hleh is here.

What is she doing here so early. I go to her and hug her.

Me : Hey are you okay?

Okuhle : I punished him then left him there uncuffed.

Me : (laughing) you did what you made matters worse Hlehle.

Okuhle : I am running away from him.

Me : He will come here trust me.

Okuhle : Talk to him for me.

Me : Talk to your husband and besides I am not that close naye.

Okuhle : What should I do?

Me : Romantic dinner, cook something nice and wear your sexy number and let him have you.

Okuhle : That is a good idea you know.

Me : Honey I am your guru of course I know..

.

I heard a knock on the door and I quickly opened it only to find Kwando and Giso on my door this girl is in trouble trust me.

.

Giso : Hey Sis how are you?

Me : I still can not believe that you my cousin.

Giso : Better believe it.

Kwando : Hey can we come in?

Me : Sure you can come in.

Kwando : Hle you didn't even give me a goodbye kiss.

Okuhle : (he kisses her cheek) I was in a hurry.

Kwando : Well hunny I am here to fetch you.

.

Okay now she's in real trouble!

[04/27, 10:08] Wdz: Insert 67

.

#Okuhle

I didn't know what he was going to do to me but I was nervous because I could see that he's angry at me.

Nzu : Come.

He forces me to hold his hand. He can not do anything Kwando is awake so I can say I am safe.

Nzu : Wife look at my office no look at my beautiful wood table.

Me : Uhm yeah.

Nzu : Where did you get those handcuffs?

Me : Emergency room.

Nzu : (laughing) Where did you get the keys to that room?

Me : Your safe.

Nzu : So how did you know the pin to my safe?

Me : I need to feed him excuse me.

I ran to our room to calm myself down. This man looks angry.

Nzu : Stop running away from me it only makes matters worse.

Me : Okay.

Nzu : I'm hungry though.

Me : I will make something for you just go watch some soccer or something.

Nzu : (kissing my cheek) thanks.

He left. I quickly put Kwando on our bed he's sleeping. I went to the kitchen and started cooking proper food for him.

Nzu : Hmm so early in the morning you cooking pap.

Me : it's 11:45 take it as lunch.

Nzu : This is good.

Me : Thanks.

I went to our room then I took a shower after that I wore my black lingerie then went downstairs I found him watching "How to get away with murder"

Me : So husby how are you feeling? Are you still hungry?

He looks at me then the tv.

Nzu : Sex is a powerful tool baby you know look at you now you trying to get away with murder through sex. You look sexy and good but I am really not in the mood for sex, I was raped, abused, and threatened by my own wife now she's trying to sugarcoat things? No it won't work my love.

I tried to soften him up I'm tired.

Nzu : Thembi said you should do this ebusuku my love are you the nervous? Go Rambo on me

again baby threaten me again come on Rambo.

.

#Thando

I can't believe that today I'm going to see my precious daughter I'm so excited.

Luyanda : Are you ready?

Me : Yes.

Luyanda : Let's go then.

He started the car and we sped off.

Me : Hi.

She looked fresh and beautiful.

Thembi : Come in Thando.

We got in and we found Siphoh playing with Sisi.

Luyanda : Siphoh.

Siphoh : I should be mad at you for doing this.

Luyanda : But you not.

Sipho : Nah you not the problem here but she is.

Me : Can I hold her.

Thembi : Please sit.

We sat down and he gave me Sisi.

Me : Oh my look at you so chubby and beautiful.

She smiled.

Me : You so sweet I could just eat you up.

I kissed her cheeks and she laughed.

Me : My baby.

Sipho : Thembi's baby not yours.

Thembi : Sipho!

Me : It's okay. Listen I will see you next week when I come neh nunu I love you.

Sipho : Where are you going?

Luyanda : USA she's going to stay with me but she'll visit here.

Sipho : Okay.

I gave him Sisi and she started crying.

Me : (crying) Don't cry I'm here baby.

I took her from Siphoh and hugged her she stopped crying.

Me : Please let me put her to sleep.

Siphoh : Thembi can do that.

Luyanda : We have to go Thando.

Me : Please.

Thembi : That's okay.

Siphoh : This is madness.

He stormed out of the room.

Me : I'm sorry.

Thembi : Ok.

.

Thembi

I don't know but I kinda feel jealous, Sisi doesn't know Thando but she cries for her that kinda

makes me feel like one day she will choose her over me.

Sipho : Are you happy?

Me : About?

Sipho : Seeing Sisi with that witch.

Me : That's her mother we should try to give her a chance.

Sipho : You know you don't mean that, I can see that you not happy you are hurt.

Me : She's still a child she can not hurt me I'm just jealous.

Sipho : Stop this then, you have the power to stop this.

Me : No Sipho I want Sisi to know her mother.

Sipho : Thembi?

Me : Is she sleeping?

Sipho : Yeah.

Me : Let's do something.

Sipho : Something like?

Me : Helping each other.

Sipho : I'm confused.

I kissed him and he quickly responded.

Sipho : Oketsang mara?

Me : (smiling) Minyonyo.

Sipho : (laughing) Where did you learn that?

Me : Kasi boys.

He just kissed me, he's hungry I guess.

Sipho : Wait here I'm coming.

Me : Uyaphi?

Sipho : I'm going to fetch condoms ngiyabuya manje.

Me : Uh don't.

Sipho : You sure?

Me : No foreplay just fuck me.

Sipho : Baby try to be sexy.

Me : (laughing) Yazi umtwana uzovuka? Stop being slow.

Sipho : Yazi uyaphapha baby shame uyasipita!

Me : Woza ngizokbonisa e vrrrrrpppha!

Sipho : You are a car manje.

Me : Ok enough talking I'm vrrpharing you now.

I just took off his clothes while kissing him and he took off my clothes too and the rest is world war III.

[04/27, 10:08] Wdz: Insert 68

Months Later

.

#Okuhle

In two weeks I will be getting married and I seriously can't wait I'm just so excited.

Thembi : I love this dress.

Mom : I don't love it's just too much.

Queen : You want a plain dress? You don't have style Bonga.

Mom : I sometimes forget that you old.

Me : Can you stop arguing, it's my wedding so I will choose the dress I want.

This wedding gown thing is stressing this women.

Me : I like this.

Thembi : It's perfect!

Me : You should choose a dress for Sisi too.

She is a year old now while Kwando is months old.

Queen : Don't worry I will take care of her.

Mom : She will be looking like a clown.

Thembi : I will buy her the dress let's not argue.

Queen : When are you going to get married, you will be showing soon.

Me : Showing?

Queen : She's pregnant.

Thembi : Haha me pregnant never.

Queen : We will see.

She is glowing and she gained weight a little.

Thembi : Don't look at me like that!

Me : Take pregnancy tests.

Thembi : I have to go Sisi misses me.

She's running away from the truth maybe she is pregnant.

.

Sipho

I really don't know what's going on but lately

Thembi is moody and lazy. She's always shouting at me I just don't know what's wrong with her. I am a man I have needs, I was hungry and Thembi was not giving me my food at least a blowjob so one day I met up with some chick at Giso's club and we fucked but I used protection. I really regret what I did to her, I love her and I never meant to cheat on her again.

Thembi : Baby I'm back.

Me : In the lounge!

Thembi : I missed you.

Me : I miss you.

Thembi : Listen I don't know what's going on with me this days I'm just moody, lazy, I eat too much, I act like a spoilt brat and look at me I'm getting fat! So baby I'm sorry.

Me : It's okay I forgive you.

Thembi : Can we go to the doctor?

Me : Why?

Thembi : I just want to check myself I want to know what's wrong with me?

Me : Let me call Giso.

I took my phone and called him.

Giso : Sipho I'm buzy here what do you want?

Me : You at the hospital?

Giso : Yeah what's wrong?

Me : Thembi is not feeling well can we come?

Giso : Sure.

I hung up then take my car keys.

Me : We have to fetch Sisi I don't want your mother to teach her gangster things.

Thembi : Sure let's go to the hospital first.

I nodded and we left. We were now outside the building locking my car.

Thembi : Lesedi!!

I turned and looked at her oh shit it's the girl I

fucked.

Lesedi : Thembi.

They hugged and she saw me.

Lesedi : I hope you not with my hottie hey he belongs to me.

Thembi : What do you mean?

Me : (kissing her cheek) Baby let's go we have to fetch Sisi.

Lesedi : Uhm what's going on?

Thembi : Oh this is my fiance Siphoh, Baby this is Lesedi my childhood friend.

Siphoh : Nice to meet you Lesedi. Baby let's go.

Lesedi : She's the girl you were complaining about?

Thembi : Siphoh?

Lesedi : He doesn't deserve you, we slept together a month back at Giso's club.

Me : Baby I'm sorry.

Thembi : You should have tried to figure out what's wrong with me not cheat on me.

Lesedi : I'm sorry.

Thembi : Don't! We both know you not sorry, you always wanted everything for yourself, you haven't changed you still a bitch and always will be but you know what? You can have him you deserve each other.

Me : Baby I'm sorry.

Thembi : We done for good!

She just ran inside the hospital to her brother I guess.

Me : What's wrong with you?

Lesedi : Nothing she was going to find out anyway I saved your ass. She's out of the way now so we can have fun everyday.

Me : I don't do bitter bitches.

Lesedi : She left you so you might as well do bitter bitches.

Me : Like you? Keeping dreaming. Excuse me my fiance needs me I won't let you ruin us.

.

Thembi

I can't believe he cheated on me again, am I the reason why he cheated? Was he tired of me?

Giso : Hey why are you crying?

Me : (wiping my tears) Me crying don't be silly.

Giso : Let's go to my office.

I took my bag and we went to his office.

Giso : Tell me what's wrong?

Me : He cheated on me again am I not enough?

Giso : Siphho?

Me : Who am I dating?

Giso : I am going to kill him.

Me : Guess what? They fucked at your club!

Just then Siphon barged in.

Siphon : Babe please let me explain.

Giso : Get out of my office Siphon.

Siphon : Stay out of this Giso.

Giso marched to him and punched him.

Giso : That's for hurting my sister.

He punched him again.

Giso : That's for fucking your hoes at my club.

Siphon : If you punch me again I swear I will....

Giso : You will what boy? You are still a fuck boy doing one night stands really Siphon?

Siphon : Stay out of this!

Giso : Or what?

Siphon punched Giso and they started fighting.

Me : Please stop.

They both stood up and I just jumped in the middle protecting Giso and trying to stop the fight but I got punched.

Sipho : Baby I'm sorry I didn't mean to punch you please forgive me.

I was on the floor crying I feel like I don't know this man in front of me.

[04/27, 10:08] Wdz: Insert 69

.

#Thembi

I woke up in a room full of people and Sipho was at the door.

Queen : What happened?

Okuhle : Are you okay.

Me : I'm fine nothing happened.

Sipho : Can you give us a minute?

Okuhle : I will be outside.

I nodded and they left.

Me : What do you want?

Sipho : I'm sorry babe.

Me : I heard you Sipho but we over.

Giso got in.

Giso : I have your results here.

He looked at Sipho.

Me : Please excuse us.

Sipho : I am not going anywhere I deserve to know what's wrong you.

Me : You deserve nothing. We no longer together now get out!!

Sipho : Thembi don't do this to me.

Me : Please get out.

Giso : Out my man or I will kick you out of here.

He just looked at me and walked out.

Giso : Well there's nothing wrong with you sis

you just two months pregnant congratulations.

Me : Oh.

Giso : You should tell him he deserves to know.

Me : Don't tell anyone about this please.

Giso : Thembi you know how aunty is she will force me to talk.

Me : You can tell mother.

Giso : I'm discharging you today I don't want you to sleep here.

Me : Thanks.

Giso : I will buy your vitamins don't worry.

Sipho : Vitamins for what?

Giso just looked at me and left.

Me : My body lacks vitamins.

Sipho : Oh I will buy them don't worry.

Me : Are you moving out or I'm moving out?

Sipho : Nobody is moving out.

Me : I'm moving out I will come pack my things tomorrow.

Sipho : You can't move out what about Sisi?

Me : I can stay with her and you will visit.

Sipho : So you giving up on us?

Me : Yeah.

.

#Kwando

I can't believe I'm getting married again! I can't wait for our wedding day I mean I'm going to show that woman flames and I haven't punished her but I will, I just want her to think that I forgot about the punishment then I will strike guess when? On our wedding day.

Okuhle : What are you thinking about?

Me : You, I love you.

Okuhle : I love you too baby.

Just I got a call from Sipho.

Me : Cuz.

Sipho : I messed up dude.

Me : Messed up?

Sipho : I cheated on her dude and she's leaving me I don't know what to do.

Me : Beg her to stay.

Sipho : Help me dude.

Me : Thembi and I are not friends.

Sipho : Ask Hle to help me please.

Me : Cool.

He hung up, this guy kodwa he's dating a softie he should get someone like Hle, someone who's going to visit your hoes, abuse you, make threats and punish you. I have uRambo lah it's hard to cheat on her she has that special source.

Okuhle : Why are you smiling?

Me : I'm just smiling.

Okuhle : You keeping things from me manje?
Yazi uzofa.

You see what I'm talking about.

.

#Sipho

We are now at my house and we fetched Sisi from Nina.

Me : Please stay for today.

Thembi : I can't.

Me : Please do it for Sisi.

She looked at Sisi then at me.

Thembi : Fine but I am not sleeping with you.

Me : Okay.

Thembi : I am going to shower.

She went upstairs to our bathroom. I went out to buy chicken folder for us then I went back home. I found her eating pap, gravy and wors.

Me : That looks good.

Thembi : Can I have that.

I gave her the paper bag.

Thembi : Thanks.

Me : Can I have my folder.

Thembi : There's pap and gravy.

Me : You can't finish all that alone Thembi.

She just kept quiet and started eating I just took my things and went to our bathroom to shower. I got out of the bathroom and I found Thembi on our bed reading a novel.

Me : I will go to the other room I love you.

She looked at me then my dick causing me to be horny why is she doing this.

Thembi : Uhm sure.

I can see she wants me but she's fighting it. I walked to her and sat on our bed while looking at her, she stopped reading and I just kissed her

luckily she responded but pushed me.

Thembi : Leave!

Me : I miss you.

Thembi : (crying) I can't do this anymore Sipho I can't.

Me : I am sorry.

Thembi : You were complaining about me to your hoes while fucking how could you huh?

Me : Baby you were pushing me away.

Thembi : My hormones pushed you away Sipho I'm pregnant!

Me : Thembi? I'm so sorry

Thembi : Just get out Sipho.

.

I didn't want to upset her again so I just left but why didn't I notice this, I really messed up I need to fix things with her I can't afford to lose her.

[04/27, 10:09] Wdz: Insert 70

Wedding day

.

Okuhle

I am looking myself at the mirror and I have to say I look so beautiful but I am sad because next week Saturday was supposed to be Thembi's wedding but called it off and she is refusing to tell me what's wrong but you know what today is my day I should worry about other people the only person I should worry about is my husband.

.

Dad : I can see that you far away what are you thinking about?

Me : My husband thank you for arranging this wedding I am really happy with Kwando.

Dad : I am so happy to see you happy my baby.

Me : I never thought I would be so happy daddy.

Dad : Me too I thought he was going to abuse because he didn't love you and I also thought you were going to divorce him soon but I guess love found the two of you and now you have the most handsome son.

Me : And it's all because of you daddy thank you.

Dad : We should get before your mother comes here and drags us out of here by the way you look so beautiful.

Me : Thank you daddy we may leave I am ready.

.

.

Kwando

I know we are already married but I feel so nervous, I feel like she will run away or something. The brides maids came in looking so beautiful but I was a bit disappointed because Lwazi did not want to be one of the

brides maids she told us that she doesn't wear dresses and that her girlfriend will be here. It is true that Lwazi is a lesbian and she is very much proud and I am also proud of her too. The song for the bride started playing and everyone stood up and I felt even more nervous, I looked up and I saw Hle with her father walking towards me.

Me : I wil not cry.

Sipho : You better cry Mr or else your wife will punish you again.

.

I am so emotional right now, she's so beautiful, she looks like a queen she is and she is so sexy too. I never thought she will accept my gangster life but here she is marrying me again, supporting me in everything I do and being a mother to my child.

.

Mr Ngwenya : I am giving you my daughter if you dare hurt her I will kill you and burry you under her bed understood?

Me : I swear Sir I won't hurt her and I will always protect her.

We shook hands and he went to take a sit.

Me : You look so beautiful my wife.

Hle : You look handsome Babakhe.

Pastor : Can we start?

We both nodded, I swear right now look like excited teenagers.

Pastor : Dearly beloved, we are here to witness the love of Okuhle Mthembu and Kwando Mthembu.....

.

We said our "I do's" and we also said our vows. People said their speeches and I also recieved threats from my father who was carrying

Kwando, I swear he loves that so much more than me.

.

Me : Do you want to dance?

Hle : Yep.

.

We went to the dance floor we danced while everyone was looking at us.

.

Me : I have a surprise for you.

Hle : Where is it?

Me : You won't like it.

Hle : I want to see it.

Me : Let's get out of here.

.

.

Sipho

I've been looking at Thembi the whole day but she doesn't look at me instead it's Sisi who's looking at me trying to tell her to look at me but she is not interested I feel like I lost her she even called off the wedding. I have to talk to her so I walk to where she is sitted.

.

Me : Hey can I steal her for two minutes.

Queen : Sure she is your soon to be wife even though she called off the wedding "Hormones"!

Mom : Or maybe he fucked someone he can never say NO to vagina.

Queen : They call it Pussy.

Nina : You may leave please you know how your Queen is.

She stood up and I followed her to where she was going.

Thembi : What do you want?

Me : Why did you call off the wedding?

Thembi : Because it's over between us.

Me : Thembi please don't do this to us.

Thembi : No the thought of you on top her can't escape my mind and you talking about me with you hoes did you even use protection?

Me : Yes babe I am not that careless and I am sorry babe please give me a chance to fix things .

Thembi : I can...

I couldn't let her finish.

Me : (kneeling down) Please I am begging you, I'm desperate for your love please I am so desperate please my love.

Thembi : Okay I will give you a chance to fix things.

Me : (smiling) Thank you.

I tried to kiss her but she stopped me.

Thembi : Not now Siphho.

Me : Please sit with me then.

Thembi : Sure plus I want to be far away from those women.

.

.

Okuhle

I do not know where we are but we are in the middle of no where with Kwando and he looks so relaxed he is not panicking or anything.

Kwando : Let's get inside.

Me : What are we doing here? Are you planning to kill me?

Kwando : No silly let's go.

I just followed him to the house.

Kwando : This where I hide when I am in trouble.

I just nodded and I followed him.

Kwando : This is my bedroom please come in.

He opened the door and I went in and he immediately closed the door.

Me : Kwando what the fuck is this?

Kwando : You punished me remember it's my turn now.

He unzipped my dress then took off.

Kwando : I like this sexy number you wearing.

He pushed me on the bed and handcuffed me.

Kwando : Do you remember this handcuffs?

Me : Babe don't do this.

He opened my legs wider.

Kwando : I said the same thing remember?

He pushed and I screamed.

Kwando : No kissing and no touching.

He started fucking me, he was not gentle he was so rough and everytime I was close to

cumming he would pull out and smile damn him!

Kwando : Oh hunny I am not done with you.

He turned me around causing my ass to be up and chest down.

Kwando : You ready? I am giving you baby no 2 or maybe babies.

Me : Kwando pl...

He entered me roughly.

Kwando : How does it feel to be handcuffed huh?

He kept spanking me so hard.

Kwando : Fuck your ass!

He entered his finger inside my ass and I screamed so hard.

Kwando : I am going to fuck your ass baby.

Me : Please I am sorry, I will never threaten you again, I will never punish you again baby I am sorry please I am sorry.

He spanked my ass again while fucking me.

Kwando : I am going to fuck you until tomorrow
my love Kwando is not here to help you.

.

Oh God please stop this man even if I scream
no one will help me we are in the middle of no
where.

[04/27, 10:09] Wdz: Insert 71

.

#Okuhle

Well last night was great and he didn't fuck my
ass he just finger fucked me, It was really great
and I think my ass drove him crazy. I am so
tired and my pussy is sore I don't think I want to
have sex with him again or anyone for that
matter.

Nzu : Hey.

He came in with breakfast.

Me : Mmm.

Nzu : Don't tell me you still mad at me?

Me : I am!

Nzu : You still want to fuck?

Me : Fuck no!

Nzu : Then stop being mad for nothing.

Me : Mxm fine!

Nzu : I love you babe.

I could see he means it.

Me : I love you baby.

Nzu : Thanks for being my wife and loving me I really appreciate you.

Me : Oh baby thank you.

Nzu : Eat up we have to go to London.

Me : London?

Nzu : (smiling) We going to London for our honeymoon.

Me : You serious?

Nzu : Why would I be joking?

I screamed while jumping on his bed.

Me : Thank you.

Nzu : Kids!

Me : Sugar daddy!

Nzu : Mxm.

.

#Thando

Things have been okay I guess. I met Luyanda's parents and his mother is nice but the father is rude. I really miss my daughter I know I see her every week but I wish I could stay with her.

Yanda : Will you ever forgive yourself?

Me : Your father is right I deserve to die.

Yanda : Don't listen to him baby.

Me : I will try.

Yanda : I love you yezwa.

Me : Thank you.

I stood up trying to get away from him.

Yanda : Sit down please.

Me : I have to call Sisi.

Yanda : Please.

I sat down while looking away.

Yanda : What's wrong?

Me : Nothing.

Yanda : You don't want to sleep with me you won't even let me touch you, you actually want nothing from me and you never tell me that you love me too.

Me : I think we taking things too fast I need to heal Luyanda I need to forgive myself and I need to ask for forgiveness then maybe I might be able to move on.

Yanda : Okay I understand.

Me : So please stop pushing things.

Yanda : Know that I love you okay.

.

Sipho

Thembi : What are you doing here?

Me : Moving in again, I miss you and Sisi.

Thembi : She will be coming ngo friday mos.

Me : Please my love.

Thembi : Come in.

I sometimes forget that she too can be difficult.

Me : So you planning to sell you father's businesses?

Thembi : Stop following me!

Me : I'm sorry I couldn't help it.

Thembi : Just stop Sipho!

Me : I will try.

She was about to talk but I shut her up with a kiss and she responded, my guy was already up I needed her so bad so I started to kiss her neck but she pushed me.

Me : What's wrong?

Thembi : You cheated on me again! You just can't expect to sleep with you after you slept with your hoes, get tested!

Me : I used protection.

Thembi : So? Does it mean you didn't cheat on me?

Me : Would you just give me a chance!

Thembi : By sleeping with me! Don't you dare shout at me Siphho.

Me : You started.

Thembi : (crying) I am tired of fighting nawe and think about you and that bitch! I can't even sleep with you anymore.

She's still hurt how do I fix this manje or ama hormones?

Me : Baby tell me how can I fix this? Please tell me.

Thembi : I don't know I just need you to love me not cheat on me.

The way she was crying just broke my heart.

Me : Calm down baby I promise I will fix this.

Thembi : You promise?

Me : Yes.

She hugged me oh God I swear this hormones are playing her.

Thembi : So I've been thinking.

Me : About?

Thembi : Going out!

Me : Let's go to McD.

Thembi : Nope let's go to Disney land.

Me : Baby don't you think you too old for that?

Thembi : Nope.

Me : Baby we can take Sisi there not you.

Thembi : Okay cool.

Me : But we can buy a wedding gown for you.

Thembi : A blue one.

Me : Blue?

Thembi : Dark blue baby.

Me : You look excited.

Thembi : Yep, wait I cancelled the wedding why are we talking about wedding gowns I'm still not marrying you.

Me : Come on baby.

Thembi : Stop tricking me yezwa.

Me : I will stop I promise.

Thembi : Good.

Me : Now come kiss me.

She smiled and kissed me oh God I missed this woman.

Thembi : I will forever love you my love.

Music to my ears! What did I ever do to deserve her? I'm thankful for having her in my life and I'm not willing to let her go. I know she cancelled the wedding but we are getting married next week it will be a surprise wedding but I am going to need Hlehle's help in this I can't do this alone.

[04/27, 10:09] Wdz: Insert 72

.

Okuhle

I am in London with my husband and I am enjoying myself but I miss my son too much because all we do here is to have sex I just wish he was here to safe me because Kwando doesn't give a break to breath.

Nzu : Babe are you ready?

Me : For?

Nzu : Shopping babe we have to hurry.

Me : So we can have sex right? Kwando I am so tired is this part of the punishment? Please stop what you doing.

Nzu : I just want a baby girl that's all.

Me : You overdoing things Nzu!

He was about to answer when his disturbed us.

Nzu : Siphosini?

Siphosini :

Nzu : What do you want from my wife.

Siphosini :

Nzu : She can not help you I am sorry we are too busy.

I snatched the phone from him, this husband of mine can be rude sometimes!

Me : Brother in law how can I help you?

Sipho : My sister I need your help with something.

Me : I am listening.

Sipho : How far are you?

Me : I am in London.

Sipho : You are so far I do not think you can help me and Kwando won't accept it.

Me : Can you tell me what's wrong?

Sipho : I need you to help me with organising a surprise wedding for Thembi and I.

Me : I would to help she helped with my wedding she actually did many things for me so I will help you. So are things okay between the two of you?

Sipho : Yeah but I am also trying to win her trust again.

Me : What's going on kanti Sipho.

Nzu : This motherfucker cheated on her.

Me : You did what!

Sipho : It was a mistake.

Me : When are you going to have your traditional wedding I need to teach you a lesson you will never forget!

Sipho : Eh Hlehle?

Nzu : She's going to whip your ass my guy!

Me : Stay out of this!

Sipho : Okay guys enjoy the rest of your day I really do not want to disturb you guys.

He hung up on me!

Nzu : You seriously got anger issues my love yini kanti?

Me : We going back to South Africa plus I miss my son next time we coming with him, being alone with you is like commiting suicide!

Nzu : Am I that bad kanti?!

Me : Yep now let's go please.

.

.

Thando

We are all seated at the table eating the food I cooked ofcourse and the father is giving nasty looks it's like I disgust him, I have a feeling that maybe he know about my past, does he know about my past.

Yanda's father : Luyanda I think it's time to pay lobola for that wood girl.

Wood girl wait? Thembi? Whats going on here mos Thembi is getting married to Sipho.

Yanda : I am not getting married to some girl I don't know. I love Thando and I will only marry her so father stop this nonsense!

Yanda's father : Boy don't fuck with me!

Yanda's Mother : ENOUGH! Gabriel don't you get

tired?

Yanda's father : Of what? trying to save my so from this witch.

Me : Kuyafana uyashada lentombi uyifunayo or ngithi oshadile already?

Yanda's father : What did you just say to me?

Yanda's mother : That you should calm down

Yanda's father : Learn to speak english this is not South Africa.

Me : English is not my mother tongue so ngizokhuluma ngikhathele nguwe ungithuka you do not even know me.

Yanda : Baby please ignore him.

Me : Ngifuna ukuhamba lah.

Yanda's mother : Please ungahambi please he needs you.

Yanda's father : What did she say? I swear I am going to kill this girl!

Yanda : And I will kill you!

Me : Excuse I need to rest.

I don't get why he's still staying with his parents.

.

.

Thembi

Me : So when are you getting your money lobola back?

Sipho : I paid lobola because I love you Thembi so stop this nonsense.

Me : We not getting married anymore so what's the point.

Sipho : Stop this topic I really don't want us to fight especially in public.

Me : Mmm.

Sipho : I feel like you hate me this days.

That broke my heart. I sometimes love him but

then again hate him at the same time.

Me : I am sorry.

Sipho : It's okay don't cry okay I understand that your hormones are playing with you.

Only God knows that I love Sipho so much I can not imagine my life without him.

Me : Thanks for understanding.

Just then Lesedi got in with her boyfriend I guess.

Me : Look who's coming.

Lesedi : Oh hey. Baby this is my old friend Thembi, friend this is my boyfriend Zama.

Sipho : Oh if you done please leave.

She looked heart broken.

Lesedi : Oh let's go then.

They left and I just smiled.

Sipho : I do not like that smile what are you up

to?

Me : Nothing.

Sipho : I really want to see our daughter let's go.

I just nodded and he helped me to stand up then we left.

Giso : The heart is too loud.

Sipho : What's wrong?

Me : Please answer us.

Giso : You are carrying twins congratulations.

TWINS I am dead!

Sipho : Oh baby thank you.

Me : We did this together so stop kissing me!

Sipho : I can't stop kissing you, you so soft.

Giso laughed.

Giso : Ok we done here please leave I have to take care of my other patients.

Me : After giving birth I am going to....

Sipho : (smirk) Punish me.

Why am I horny now.

Sipho : (smirk) I love your eyes baby let's go home I need to feed you.

Oh Perfect timing baby.

[04/27, 10:09] Wdz: Insert 73

Two weeks later

.

Thando

I decided to leave USA because of Yanda's father I mean that man hates me for nothing, I didn't ask to be in that house I didn't ask for Yanda to be in love with me it just happened I mean that is a really a pain in the ass.

****Flashback****

Yanda's father : Did you or did you not give my son a love potion, I know you black girls are

witches.

Yanda's mother : What are you trying say kahle kahle?

Me : I didn't give you son any love potion he fell in love with me.

Yanda : ENOUGH!!!!

Yanda's father : Are you in love with him or you just want his money I know gold diggers like you.

Me : I didn't ask for this okay! I won't tolerate this nonsense okay! I am living first thing in the morning.

Yanda's father : I better not find you in my house in the morning or hell will break loose.

****End of flashback****

I couldn't stay in that house anymore that man is driving me crazy I can't stand him! I will end up killing him! I really do not want to go back to the old Thando but that man is pushing me.

Yanda tried calling me but I think we should break up this not working for me. It's so early in the morning and here I am thinking about Yanda's father arg I really hate that my man he makes me sick! I hear a knock on my door.

Me : WAIT I AM COMING!!m

I quickly wear my gown and then brush my teeth then I answer the door.

Yanda : Hi.

Me : Stop following me please!

Yanda : Can we go see the doctor.

Me : Please leave I am not sick.

Yanda : But I am! I got morning sickness, I am moody, I eat and sleep a lot.

Me : So? Where do I fit in?

Yanda : In your jeans. Mom thinks you pregnant so can we go see a doctor.

Me : Yanda I need to tell you something. I think

we should break up this is not working for me.

Yanda : Baby I am not letting you go okay! I will deal with my father do not worry about it.

Me : I can't Yanda I am sorry please leave.

Yanda : I am sorry but I am not leaving.

.

.

Thembi

I don't know what's going on but I feel like everyone is neglecting me, first it was Siphon now Okuhle, Siphon didn't even Siphon sleep home last night I really do not know what's going on with him, he is really stressing me out and hurting me.

Okuhle : Girlfriend!

Mxm.

Me : Ofunani lah wena.

Okuhle : Ow friend yini manje.

Me : Are you sleeping with my man? Why are you both Ignoring me?

Okuhle : You think I am sleeping with Siphos? Wow!

She looked hurt.

Me : I am sorry I am really sorry it's just that I miss you guys.

She smiled.

Okuhle : I will only forgive you on one condition.

Me : Can I have that burger please I am lazy to stand up. What condition?

Just then the three sisters walked in followed by Lilly wow she is still alive.

Lilly : Hi Thembi.

Me : Hey, how are you?

Lilly : I am good and you?

Me : I am good too it is good to see you.

She smiled and nodded.

Okuhle : We have a lady who's going to do your make up and you going to wear this dress.

Me : Wow a wedding gown why would I want to wear this. Did you design that dress Hle?

Okuhle : Yeah I did now bath and wear this.

Arg I am really lazy I mean why should I wear a wedding dress kanti? Anyway I stand up and go to the bathroom to bath.

.

.

Okuhle

I got her where I wanted her, it was so buzy in her yard she didn't even notice a thing. Siphos is worried he thinks she might be stubborn.

Anyway things were now going according to plan.I go to Thembi's room with her make up artist she looks really beautiful she looks like a Queen.

Thembi : What's going on?

Nina got in looking so beautiful.

Nina : You look more than beautiful my child.

Me : Your mother is right you are so beautiful.

Thembi : But I look fat right?

Me : Nope you are pregnant my love.

Thembi : I'm not going out with this gown.

Nina : You are going out my love because it is your wedding day.

Me : Your husband is waiting for you I will see you guys on the other side.

.

.

Sipho

I am so nervous what if she doesn't want to be wife or what if she doesn't want to come out oh God please help me I really need you right now.

Okuhle got in followed by other bridesmaids and after some there was silence then the piano guy started to play the piano and everyone stood up.

Kwando : Goodluck Bafo.

Nina got in with Thando, she looked so beautiful, as for Nina she looked so dead serious.

Nina : I am a female lion and I am heartless if you dare hurt my daughter again I swear I am going to cut your dick and shove it in your ass.

After saying that she smiled then hugged me. What is the name of this devil in front me.

Nina : Karma!

Can she read minds too.

Thembi : Thanks Mma.

They hugged and she went to seat down.

Me : You beautiful my love.

Thembi : Is that why you crying? Thanks babe

you look handsome too.

I smiled and she blushed.

Pastor : Dear beloved we are gathered here to witness.....

We said our "I dos" and our vows. I was now time for our traditional wedding.

.

.

Thembi

Everything was so perfect it was now time for our perfect wedding. I went to change and Sisi looked cute anyway after changing I went back to our backyard since it is the morden traditional wedding. The Woods and Mthembus exchanged gifts and it was now time to show my in laws how I am going to take care of my husband. I brushed his teeth and then I asked him to lie down on the bed then covered him with a blanket, Hle came with whips and the

others girls came.

Hle : Let's punish him.

I laughed and we started whipping him causing him to run away but I ran after him people were laughing, I enjoyed my wedding day!

Final Insert Summarised.

.

A year later Thembi delivered two handsome boys named Sihle and Buhle Mthembu, Siphon never cheated on her again instead he kept loving her hard and Thembi was happy. He is expecting again this she's having triplets it seems like Nzu's punishment really payed off. Later on Nzu was crowned King and Hle Queen, Kwandokuhle keeps growing. The royals forgave Thando and sometimes they let her have Sisi for a weekend(s). Thando also gave

birth to a handsome baby boy and they named him Jason Lonhle Williams, Yanda's father still doesn't like Thando but he's trying to tolerate her for the sake of his grandchild and Thando is engaged, she also decided to be a housewife she just want to take care of Lonhle full time. Everyone had their upside and downs but they never gave up instead they found love.

.

Thank you for reading my story.